THE

BOOK

OF

REVELATION

INDEX

TITLE **PAGE**

JOHN SAW THE DIGNITY OF CHRIST....6
THE CHURCH AT EPHESUS....12
THE CHURCH AT PERGAMOS....20
THE CHURCH AT THYATIRA....24
THE CHURCH AT SARDIS....29
THE CHURCH AT PHILADELPHIA....33
THE CHURCH AT LAODICEA....38
THE OVERCOMERS....46
THE INTRODUCTION....53
THE FOUNDATION FOR FUTURE EVENTS....58
THE SEVEN SEALS....62
THE TRUMPET JUDGMENTS....66
ALL HELL BREAKS LOSE ON THE EARTH....70
THE MIGHT ANGEL AND THE LITTLE BOOK....74
THE TIME OF THE GENTILES AND THE TWO WITNESSES....76
THE THIRD WOE BEGINS....81
TWO THREE FOLD UNHOLY TRINITY....86
FROM THE RAPTURE TO THE WINE PRESS....90
THE SEVEN JUDGMENTS OF THE VIALS....98
THE SEVEN VIALS OF JUDGMENT....101
THE GREAT WHORE AND THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST....106
THE FALL OF THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE....114
SCENES IN HEAVEN....119
SCENES ON EARTH....124
SCENES ON EARTH....128
THINGS JOHN SAW CONCERNING THE NEW JERUSALEM....135
THE LAST MESSAGES OF THE BIBLE....143

THE INTRODUCTION OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION
THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST
Revelation 1:1-22

The Book of Revelation is one of the most interesting books in the Bible. It is the only book in the Bible which gives a specific promise of blessing for those who read it. We will deal with that very shortly. For now, the Book of Revelation need no further introduction.

First: We Will Look at the Person of the Book. If you have a King James Bible you will see at the top of the opening page, it says, 'The Revelation of St. John the Divine!" This book is not about the apostle John. The book is a Revelation of Jesus Christ! You find that stated in Revelation 1:1. Jesus Christ is the MAIN theme of this book. In this book, God is dealing with (1) The church age, beginning with Ephesus through today. (2) It is dealing with Israel and Daniel's 70th week. (3) It is dealing with the pouring out of God's wrath on the Gentiles.

Second: We will Look at the Penman of the Book. The apostle John, the son of Zebedee, who God used to write this book. God used John to write five books of the Bible. He wrote the book of John, then 1st, 2nd, and 3rd John and lastly he wrote the Book of Revelation! I am sure you know this, but John is only the "human penman." God dictated the book to John. Revelation 1:10 tells us that John wrote what he heard, and verse 19 tells us Johns wrote the thing he had seen! John refers to himself in Revelation 1:9, as nothing more than *"…your brother and companion in tribulation."*

Third: We will Look at the Purpose of the Book. Revelation 1:1 tells us the purpose of the book. *"The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:"* The word "servant" in this verse is many times misunderstood. It is translated from the Greek word, "Doulos." The Greek word "doulos" means bond-slave. In the days the Bible was written, slavery was common, but this is different type of slavery altogether. Many times a man who had bought a slave, learn to like and appreciate him, and would set him free. However, after the slave had been set free, he would return back to his master and tell him how good he had been to him, cared for him, provided everything had needed and he wanted to return to his master, by his own freewill, and continue to be a slave to his master. He was then called a "bond-slave"

That is what is pictured in verse one, where it says, "… *to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass;* God was going to shew unto his servants (bond-slaves). This pictured those whom God and purchased with the price of the blood of his Son. They had been set free when they trusted in Christ. However, they returned to their master, which is God, and they wanted to be a "bond-slave" to Him as their master, because He had been so good to them. Before moving on, let me as you a question. God set you free when you accepted Jesus Christ as your savior. Have you returned back to your master, and told Him that you know He set you free , but you want to return to Him and to be His "bond-slave" and you have made Jesus the Master of your life? If not, you need go to him now, surrender yourself to Him and become a "bond slave" of Christ!

When God said to John, *"…things which must shortly come to pass…"* He did not means these things would happen shortly. He met that "when the things John saw started happening, they will go like, "Bam, bam, bam, bam, bam…" They will happen one right after the other. There will be no "pauses" in the things which will happen. They will happen one right after the other!

Fourth: We will Look at the Promise of the Book. Revelation 1:3 says, *"Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand."*

God gives a great promise in this verse. God gave us the promise of being blessed if we do three things. God said, "**Blessed is he** that readeth …that heareth… and keep those things which are written therein…for the time is at hand!" It is not enough to read and hear it. We must "keep" those things. To "keep" means to observe them daily and to obey any commandments God give us. God said, "he that hath an ear let him hear!" That commandment is repeated seven times, and the number seven is the "number of perfection." It is repeated in Revelation, 2, 17, 11, 17 & 29, then I Revelation 3:6, 13, and 22! It is very important that we read, hear, and keep!

Fifth: We will Look at the Partakers of the Book. Revelation 1:4 & 11 tell us who the partakers are in this letter and name them specifically. *"4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; ….. 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea."*

The partakers which God listed in the book are the seven churches in Revelation chapters two and three. These seven church were churches which (1) were present and operating during John's life time. Also (2) The seven church give us a "prophetic" picture of what the churches will be like from the time of Pentecost, which was about AD 33, down through the ages, to what the churches will be like until today, in the year 2025. Each church represents a different church age and what the churches will be like during that period of years. We will study and explain the "church ages" in seven different lessons, in chapters two and three. I assure you it is a picture of the church today!

SECTION ONE

THE THINGS WHICH JOHN SAW

Revelation 1:5-19

LESSON #1

JOHN SAW THE DIGNITY OF CHRIST
Revelation 1:5

Jesus Christ is the central theme of the entire Bible. The Book of Revelation deals with this more than any other book in the Bible. We will look at four major things concerning the dignity of Christ. I assume most of you know the meaning of the word dignity, but for those who may not, the word "dignity" means: formal, reserve and seriousness in every manner, appearance, and language,**:** the quality or state of being worthy, honored, or esteemed: high rank, office, or position legal title of nobility or honor.

First: John Saw Jesus as The Faithful Witness. John begins to write the things which God showed him in Revelation 1:5. *"And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,"* This was foretold in Isaiah 55:4. *"Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people."* What was Jesus a faithful witness to?" John 18:37 answer that question. *"Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice."* Jesus never lacked the courage to stand for the truth. He never once compromised - NOT ONCE! This is pattern we are supposed to follow. However, today men do both. They lack courage to stand for the truth, and they compromise the truth. Most of the time those are done because people want the respect of men more that they want the respect of God!

Second: John Saw Jesus as the First Begotten of the Dead! The same verse in Revelation 1:5 declares this truth. Jesus died for the truth! He was true to His witness until death. Paul testified to Him being the first born for the dead in Colossian 1:18. *"And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."* He was resurrected from the dead to (1) NEVER die again! He continues to live over 2000 years after being the first begotten of the dead. (2) He was the first begotten of the dead to Regin Supreme. He is in heaven as I write, and He is looking forward to and waiting for THAT DAY. Philippians 2:8-11 tells us what that day will be like! *"And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; 11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."*

Third: John Saw Jesus as the Prince of the Kings of the Earth! Revelation 1:5. Proud men since the time of Nebuchadnezzar in 570 BC have had the desire to rule the world. That is still true today. There are men today, in 2025 that want to rule the world. Psalms 42:12 declares the earth is the Lord's! *"The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein."* Jesus Christ holds the title deed to the earth! One day soon, Jesus will return to the earth and will claim His Procession. Revelation 20:4 proclaims His coming and what that day will be

like. *"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."*

Our Lord Jesus Christ is:

The King of Heaven	Daniel 4:37
The King of the Jews	Matthew 2:2
The King of Israel	John 1:49
The King of the Ages	I Timothy 1:7
The King of Glory	Psalms 24:7
The King of the Saints	Revelation 15:3
The King of Kings	Revelation 19:16 and Lord of Lords!

Fourth: John Saw Jesus as the One Who Loved Us and Washed Us in His Blood. This is also declared in Revelation 1:5. The word "loved" is in the present tense verb. It means that He continues to love as much today as He did on the day He died on the cross and shed His blood for us! God WANTS US TO UNDERSTAND AND BELIEVE THIS TRUTH!!! Ephesians 3:17-19 says, *"That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, 18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; 19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God."*

We grow in understanding truth by "obedience, trust, faith and practice!" Jesus PROVED his continuing love for us with His BLOOD!

JOHN SAW THE DEITY OF CHRIST
Revelation 1:8 & 11

First: John Saw Jesus as the Alpha and the Omega! Revelation 1:8 & 11 *"I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty….. 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea."*

The word "deity" means the "Eternal God!" These verses state that Jesus is the "*Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, and the first and the last."* It means God had no beginning and has no end! We, as humans, do not understand that as here on earth there is a beginning and end to everything, including life! God has existed for every and He will continue to exist forever! He has NO ENDING!

Second: John Saw Jesus As The Lord, Which Is, And Which Was, and Which Is To Come! (Verse 8). God referred to Him by the Hebrew name, Shaddai, 48 times in the Old Testament. It means, "One who is sufficient to carry out His every promise!" In Genesis 12:1-3

God make a promise to Abraham. Abraham and his wife learned this fact after both he and is wife Sarah doubted God and even laugh at God's promise in Genesis 18:10-16. They learned that God always keeps His promises. Genesis 21:1-3, which says, *"And the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac."*

JOHN SAW THE DESCRIPTION OF JESUS CHRIST
Revelation 1:14-16

"His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength."

John saw seven things about our Lord Jesus Christ. Seven is the number of completion and perfection! John saw His head and hairs, His eyes, His feet, His Voice, His Right Hand, His mouth and His countenance! Everything God does is "complete and perfect!

First: John Saw the Head & Hair of Jesus Christ. This is a picture of a well known, high ranking judge with great wisdom! In this book, Jesus will go from the "Justifier to Judge." Jesus will be the well known, and a "high ranking judge" when He returns, and sets up the Kingdom of God on earth.

Second: John Saw His Eyes of Jesus Christ, as a Flame of Fire! As the Justifier, the eyes of Jesus were filled with tears. John 11:35 says, *"Jesus wept."* As a Judge His eyes will be like a penetrating fire! Hebrews 4:13 says, *"Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do."*

Third: John Saw His Feet of Jesus Christ, like unto Fine Brass, as if they Burned in a Furnace" In the scripture, Brass is always a picture of judgment. When Jesus came to this earth, and took on the form of a man, He had feet of beauty. Romans 10:13-15 speaks of His feet. *"For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are **the feet** of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things*!" Jesus was THE FIRST to ever preach the Gospel. This was prophesied in Isaiah 52:7. *"How beautiful upon the mountains are **the feet** of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!"*

Fourth: John Saw and Heard His Voice of Jesus Christ, as the Sound of Many Waters. This is prophesied in Jeremiah 25:30. *"Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation;*

he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth."

Fifth: John Saw Seven Stars in His Right Hand of Jesus Christ. Revelation 1:20 tells us who the angels are. *"The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches."* The word "angels" comes from the Greek word "aggelos." Strong's Greek Concordance gives the definition of the word as: "**A messenger** and it applies it to the pastor in churches today. There are some who believe the word "angel" is an actual angel. I have a problem with that! Each of the seven letters to the seven church begin with "To the angel of the church at _____ write! If you continue reading, five of the seven churches, to which God addressed *"to the angel,"* He says to them, *"I have some what against you!"* I do not think that can be applied to an angel. To a pastor, yes, but not to an angel! In the past when angel's sinned against God they became "fallen angels" and they were cast out of heaven. There were problems in five of the seven churches which were serious. The pastor is ALWAYS responsible for problems in his church.

Before moving to the next point, let me point out that the "seven angels" who pictures a pastors, are all held in the Right Hand of Almighty God! I would suggest that you be very careful before you attack your pastor!

Sixth: John Saw a Two-Edged Sword Coming Out of the Mouth of Jesus Christ. In my opinion, and according to Hebrews 4:12, the two-edged sword is referring to "The Word of God." Hebrew 4:12 says, *"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."*

Seventh: John Saw the Countenance of Jesus Christ as was the Sun Shineth in His Strength. Peter, James, and John saw this when they went up on the Mountain of Transfiguration in Matthew 17:2. *"And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light"*

These are a "seven-fold" description of the Lord Jesus Christ. This is a picture of what you and I will see when we stand before Him at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

GOD GAVE JOHN A PLAN FOR WRITING THE BOOK OF REVELATION
Revelation 1:19

God gave John a "three-fold" outline to write this book. I will point out these three sections as we move through the book. God said, *"Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;"*

First: Write the things which thou has seen. (Revelation 1:1-18) That is referring to the things which we have just reviewed.

Second: Write the things which are. (Revelation Chapters 2 & 3). That is referring to the characteristics and ages of the church from the time of Christ, until today. This is covered in chapters two and three. The history of the church is reveal to us through the pen of John, from Pentecost until the rapture of the church, which takes place in Revelation chapter four!

Third: Write the things which shall be hereafter. (Revelation 4:1 through Revelation 22). This section cover the amazing thing that will take place AFTER the TRUE church is taken from the earth, until eternity.

THE MYSTERY OF THE SEVEN CANDLESTICKS IS EXPLAINED
Revelation 1:20

"The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches."

Those seven churches are covered in Revelation chapters two and three. We will study each of the seven church in detail, one at a time, in the next seven lessons.

SECTION TWO

THE THINGS WHICH ARE

Revelation 2:1 - 3:22

LESSON #2

THE CHURCH AT EPHESUS
Revelation 2:1-7

"Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."

The seven letters in Revelation chapters two and three are often referred to as "seven letters to the churches." They are not written directly to churches. Each letter is addressed to "the angel" of the church. The "angel" of the church is the "messenger" which today is the "pastor." The pastor of the church is responsible and accountable for the church. Hebrews 7 & 17 tell us, *"Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation….Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you."*

Each of the seven letters have a three-fold meaning. **First,** they have a Primary Application. It applies to the churches in that church age. **Second,** they have a Prophetic Application. Each of the letters to those churches apply to churches down through the ages until today! **Third**, they have a Personal Application. The principles in each letter have an application to every member of the church. The first letter was written to the church at Ephesus. (Acts 19:8-10). The book of Ephesians is called "The Alps of the New Testament." According to Acts 19:10, they were a great missionary church. The first letter written to the church at Ephesus, which is called the book of Ephesians, was written in 54 AD. This letter we are studying in Revelation chapter two is the second letter written to the church at Ephesus. It was written in 96 AD, which was only 42 years later. This is the only letter written to any of the seven churches about which we have much scriptural information concerning the founding of the church, etc. That information is recorded in Acts 8:24 and Acts 20:38. The church at Ephesus represents the "first century churches!"

The Counselor Of The Church
Revelation 3:1

I am repeating, but we have to start at the beginning of the letter. The "angel," who was a messenger of the church in that day, pictures the "pastor" of the church today. It is important to

notice that he is held in the "right-hand" of God, which is a place of power and authority. The pastor is protected, cared for, controlled, and provided for by God. It is a great responsibility. According to Hebrews 13:17, the pastor will give an account for the church of which he is pastor. In the day of the church of Ephesus, Jesus Christ was recognized as "the head of the church." Ephesians 1:22-23 state this. *"And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all."* Christ's Word was to be reverenced and obeyed and pastors are to "take their orders from Him!

The Commendation Of The Church
Revelation 2:2-3

"I know <u>thy works</u>, and <u>thy labour</u>, and <u>thy patience</u>, and how thou <u>canst not bear them which are evil</u>: and <u>thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not</u>, and hast found them liars: 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted."

Let me begin by saying that God makes no false statements! In the commendation of this church, he was 100% honest. He was not "flatting" them and preparing them" for what was coming in the verses following this verse. God said, *"I know….."* God knows everything about every church and every Christian. If their works had not been real, God would never had said these things about the church at Ephesus.

<u>First</u>: God said I know <u>thy works</u>! That means that everything in the church was working or function a it should. The ministry of he church and the church itself was doing well as far as God's plan for the church was concerned.

<u>Second:</u> God said I know <u>thy labour</u>. That means that the people in the church were working hard and non-stop. I am sure you have had times in your life when you got up early, worked hard all day, came home from your job, and then worked in your yard all evening. Then you come back in your house, take your "ball cap" off and have said, "I am exhausted. I have done all I can do for one day." That is what the word "labour" means in this context.

<u>Third:</u> God said I know <u>thy patience</u>. That does not mean that you missed your flight to go on an important trip by 5 minutes, but do not get upset and use some bad word to describe how you feel The word patience in this contest means, "That you have endured hardship, abuse, mocking and scorn without complaining, but rejoicing because you are suffering and realize it is because you are being used of God." That was true on the church in Ephesus!

<u>Fourth</u>: God said I know <u>thy pure practices</u>. That means the church could not bear those who were doing evil. They detested people who were practicing sin. They would rebuke them and do all possible to stay away from sinful people!

<u>Fifth:</u> <u>God said I know thou has try those who are apostles, but are liars</u>. That mean that the church did not put up with anyone bringing unsound doctrine into the church. They would "try

them" with the scriptures and prove the were liars! They did no tolerate an type of false teaching by men who were proud and thought the were right, but not according to the Word of God.

If you had visited the church in Ephesus for some reason, you would have returned to your home church talking about what a wonderful church it was. You would have thought it to be one of the best churches you had ever been in, But God said, "I know! "

The Complaint Against The Church
Revelation 2:4

"Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love." This is very important for us to understand. You will notice that the word *"somewhat"* in this verse is in italics. That means it is not in the original Textus Receptus, but the translators inserted it in order to make the verse more clear. That was in 1611 AD. I have no idea how people understood the word "somewhat" in 1611, but today it is a word that people understand as "mediocrity." For example, you are a friend of mine and you have been sick. I call to check on you and I ask, "Are you doing better?" You respond "somewhat." When you say, "somewhat," you mean that you are better than you were, but you are not completely over the sickness you had. That is how we under stand the word "somewhat" today.

The complaint which God had against the church was not a matter of being *"somewhat* against thee," which would mean not really bad, but not really serious! That is NOT WHAT GOD said! God said, "I have something against you, and it is VERY SERIOUS! You ask, "How do you know that?" God said the complaint He had against the church in Ephesus was, "*I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love."* How serious is that? It is clear that it is serious because of the consequences God promised if they did not repent. Look at verse five. God said, "Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and *do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.*" God said the consequences if they did not repent and return to their first love, would be that He would "remove the candlestick, which picture the Holy Spirit of of his place!" IT DOES NOT GET ANY MORE SERIOUS THAN THAT

What did God tell the church they needed to repent of? He said, "*Thou hast left thy first love."* He DID not say they did not love Him. He said, "you do not love me like you did when you first got saved!" What is "first love?' It is pictured in the courting and marriage relationship. You were "courting your lady friend, you fell in love, and you got married! As soon as you got married the "honeymoon" began. You were deeply in love with your new wife and there was not ANYTHING you would not do to show her you loved her! You would do anything you could for her. You would spend your last dollar to buy her a gift you could not afford. She was the center of your life and there was nothing you would not do to please her. However, in many cases, as time goes by, what happens? The honeymoon gets over. You still love her, but not like you did when you first married her. That is a picture of the "first love" God was talking about. The church was faithful "in their work, but not their worship." God had their "heads but did not have their hearts." Please to not forget, God always "*looketh on the heart!*"(I Samuel 16:7).

God's complaint against the church in Ephesus was they "left their first love." When a person first gets saved, there is not anything they would not do for Christ. They will give their last dime if God spoke to their heart. They would do anything to please Christ. That seems to be what happened to the church at Ephesus. They loved Him, but not like they did when they first go saved! Paul, in II Corinthians 5:14 said, *"For the love of Christ constraineth us;"* Let me ask you a question. Do you love Jesus Christ like you did when you first got saved, OR have you left your first love?"

The Cure For The Compliant
Revelation 2:5

"Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and (return*) do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent."*

The cure for the complaint is found in this verse and is a "three-fold" cure. Let look at those three steps!

First: God said **Remember**! We are to go back and "remember" how we were when we first got saved We would give our last dime and we would do anything we could possibly do to please the Lord! Go back and remember when you would sing as loud as you could sing while in a church service. Remember when you were tender-hearted, and tears ran down your face when God spoke to your heart. Go back and remember when you spent much time in prayer every day. Go back and remember when you were never offended by the preaching of the Word of God, and when the preacher would stepped on your toes while preaching, and you would go to him after the service with tears in your eyes, and thank him for "stepping on your toes." Go back and remember how careful you were while watching television and you would not set any evil thing before your eyes. Remember!!!

Second: God said **Repent**! Repent mean to "turn around and go the the other way." Remember what you were like when you first got saved, and repent.

Third: God said, **Return!** *"… and do the first works.*" Remember. Repent, and Return! Go back, and die to yourself, give your life to God afresh and anew, and restart the honeymoon! Go back to your first love! Determine to never again let the "honeymoon" end!.

The Conclusion Of The Matter
Revelation 2:5

"*"Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and* (return*) do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent*." We have two choices.

First: God offers **Revival**. Revival begins with remembrance, and repentance you back to your first love, the honeymoon! That is clearly expressed in II Chronicles 7:14 says, *"If my people,*

which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land." If we sill not obey God's plans, then…

Second: No Revival Will Result in **Removal!** If we will not repent, and return to our first love, God will remove the "candlestick" from our church. The "candlestick" is a picture of the Holy Spirit. In New Testament teaching, it mean, if we will not repent and return, it will "quench the Holy Spirit" and we will no longer feel His presence when we enter our church. We will not have Him blessing on the preaching His Word. In spite of the fact that people continue to attend faithfully, the Holy Spirit will not "speak to hearts, draw them to the altar with tears in this eyes, and change their lives." The honeymoon is over!

Some may be saying, "That can't happen to our church!" It happened to the church in Ephesus! If it can happen to the church in Ephesus, it can happen to any church. They started out on fire for God, but slowly, over 40 years, the fire went out, and they left their first love. When challenged by God, they did not "Remember, Repent, and Return. Therefore, there is NO CHURCH in the city of Ephesus today, and there has not been one there for over 2000 years since that happened.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

LESSON #3
THE CHURCH AT SMYRNA
Revelation 2:8-11

"And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death."

The letter to Smyrna was written some where between 160 AD and 315 AD. This was a time when all churches were under the rule of the "Iron Heel of the Roman Empire," who wanted to destroy the church. Smyrna is a picture of the church going through great persecution! Later it led to the time when Constantine professed to be a Christian and gave legal right for the church to exist. There is no real indication that Constantine was truly born again. However, it was the time and a picture of "The world accepting the church, and the church accepting the world! That continues until today, 2025!

The Counselor Of The Church
Revelation 2:8

"And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;"

The Lord Jesus introduced Himself by assuring them that "He had been through the same trials they were going through at that time!" He reminded them that he had suffered far more then they had suffered, even unto death, but He was now alive! Hebrews 2:14 tells us of the suffering Jesus went through. *"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;"* This introduction was no doubt a blessing and great encouragement to the church, as they were going through great persecution. Without doubt every member of the church had knowledge of the suffering Jesus had gone through, yet He was alive and doing well! Amen! If you are going through any type of trial or tribulation at this time, I encourage you to REMEMBER that Jesus went through far more than you and I have ever been through! Jesus told us to do that, and to come to boldly to His throne of Grace to find help. God's invitation is found in Hebrews 4:15-16. *"For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. 16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."* Jesus went through those trials "for a reason!" Any time Jesus allow us to go through a trial, it is "for a reason," and He promised us that *"…all things work together for good!"*

The Commendation Of The Church
Revelation 2:9

"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan."

First: Jesus Said I Know Thy Tribulation. The word tribulation in this context, does not mean going through common every day trials. It refers to a someone going through a life of trials and sufferings because they are a dedicated Christian! In II Timothy 3:1 & 12, Paul told us this. *"This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come…..Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution."* That tells us these two truths, which we need to remember. (1) Worldliness and Christianity do not go together, and (2) Popularity and Christianity do not go together!

The world crucified Our Lord Jesus, and perilous times come, and the world will want to crucify Christians. Revelation 6:9 tells us that day is coming soon. *"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:"*

Hopefully, if you are going through tribulations, you will remember this and be encouraged. When you go through tribulations as a Christian, that means Satan is attaching you. If so, REJOICE! That means God is using you and in the end, God will glorify His Name!

Second: Jesus Said I Know Thy Poverty. Bible historians like, Josephus, tell us that in those days, the worldly authorities hated Christians so bad that they would take their personal property away from them, forcing them to find other places to live, plus the would pressure people not to hire Christians, and even pressed businesses to fire them. The church in Smyrna was suffering that type of poverty. However, the Lord said, *"but thou art rich!*" This is in great contrast with the church in Laodicea. Revelation 3:17, that church said, *"Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:"*

It is far better to be in financial poverty, but rich in our relationship with God, than to be "rich and increased with good and have need of nothing, and not realize that *"thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:"*

Third: Jesus Said I Know That Thou are being Slandered. This slander was so serious that God called it "blasphemy!" To make it even worse, the slander was not coming from the world. It was coming from people who were very religious! It was the Jewish people who claimed the were Christians and going to heaven, but they were not! They held a completely different doctrine and understanding of salvation, than the Bible teaches. They were of the "*synagogue of Satan." That tells us that being religious without Christ, is not good in any way.*

It would be a great day in America if churches understood that truth. Why? Because tolerance of "false teaches' is not taught in the Bible, but to the opposite. In Romans 16:17-18, the apostle Paul, under the inspiration of God, instructed us as to how we should handle religious people of unsound doctrine. *"Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."*

The Complaint Against The Church

There were no complaint whatsoever against the church in Smyrna, nor were any problems indicated. The church at Smyrna was one of two churches among the seven churches where God found no problem and filed no complaint. The other church was the church at Philadelphia, which is found in Revelation 3:7-13. We will study that church in chapter eight.

The Cure For The Complaint

There were no complaints against the church at Smyrna, therefore there was no need for a cure. I have included this two sections because this is the outline which we will use for each of the seven churches.

The Conclusion Of God's Letter To The Suffering Church At Smyrna
Revelation 2:10

"Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

God commanded the church not to fear any of the tribulations, poverty or slandering they were suffering. He encouraged them by telling them the tribulation would be short, only ten days. There is no actual way of determining that this refers to an actual "ten days" as we know them today. However, I am sure that the church understood it as mean " ten days, or as only a few days." He continued His commandment, along with a promise. He said, *"…be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."* The crown of life is also mentioned in James 1:12, which seems to make it more desirable. *"Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him"*

There seem to be four different crowns which God will give as a reward for various reasons. There it the "Incorruptible Crown" (I Corinthians 9:25). "The Crown of Righteousness" (II Timothy 4:8). "The Crown of Glory" (I Peter 5:4). "The Crown of Life" which is mentioned twice in the New Testament. It is mentioned in the verse we are studying, and is also mentioned in James 1:12. There may be a fifth crown, The Soul-Winners Crown" which is referred to in Philippians 4:1 and in I Thessalonians 2:19.

These crown will not be worn on our heads, but they will be for us to present to our Lord for allowing us to work, serve and suffer for Him. They will be for His honor and glory, for without Him - we can do nothing! (John 15:5).

Smyrna was a "suffering" church. From today until Jesus returns to earth, there will be suffering. Today we should fully understand suffering and our Christian philosophy should be…

Out of Tribulation comes Triumph.
Out of Persecution comes a Prize.
Out of Death comes Dominion.

Why? II Timothy 2:12 tells us why! *"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him:…"*

Smyrna sets forth a picture of the church in history that was persecuted by the Roman government. From time to time, in many countries, the church has continued to be persecuted. It is a picture of the persecution that is yet to come, which will take place after the rapture, when the tribulation and great tribulation period will take place on earth.

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

LESSON #4

THE CHURCH AT PERGAMOS
Revelation 2:12-17

"12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."

The Counselor Of The Church
Revelation 2:12

"And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;"

God introduced Himself as *"he which hath the sharp sword with two edges."* In that day a "sword" was a weapon of war. The sword was the most powerful weapon known in those days. Spiritually, it pictures the Word of God. Hebrews 4:12 *"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any <u>twoedged sword</u>, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."* Jesus was teaching and encouraging the church, and assuring them that the victory would always be theirs, because He was on their side and had the weapon to defect any enemy. Regardless of what type of tribulation you might be facing, if you use the Word of God, the Sharp Two-Edge Sword, the victory will be yours!

The Commendation Of The Church
Revelation 2:13

<u>"I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth."</u>

First: <u>God Said I Know Thy Works.</u> They church at Pergamos was a hard working church. God did not elaborate on that statement, so what God said is enough. We certainly assume that all

the members of the church were involved in the ministry of the church and working tireless every day. They were not just there as "pew-fillers!

Second: God Said I Know Where Thou Dwellest. The city of Pergamos was well known to the entire world as "Satan's Stronghold, or The Throne of Satan!" As we study about this church, try to keep in mind what type of city this was and how you would feel if your church was locate in such a city! Pergamos was well known as a center of false, ungodly religions. There were at least four altars in the center of the city, promoting the most famous heathen gods in that world. (1) There was the altar of Zeus Olympus. (2) Along with that thee was an altar to Athena, the goddess of Athens. (3) Also, there was the Dionysus, who was the god of vegetation. (4) Last, there was Aesculapius, the god of healing. Christians in that city were hated. If they found out you were a Christian, they would arrest you, and some were put to death.

If that was not bad enough, it was known as a city of great wickedness and a place of vile associations and houses of immoral activity, and filled with harlots. People from all over the known world went to Pergamos to "practice sin!" This church dwelt in the "stronghold of Satan and the most vile and sinful city in the known world!

Third: God Said I Know Thou Holdest Fast My Name - And Has Not Denied My Faith! WHAT A COMMENDATION for a church in such a city and facing possible death every day! Do not over look this, God even pointed out that a man names Antipas, who was faithfully holding fast for the name of Jesus, was martyred for his faith! According to Josephus, the leading historian on Bible history, wrote that there was a good number of Christians who were martyred for their faith, BUT, the church continued!

The time period of the church of Pergamos was from about 313 SD to 600 AD. At that time, churches had become legal under the favor of Constantine, the Emperor of Rome. He had legalized Christianity. There is nothing to indicate that Constantine became a Christian. I appears to be he was a politician who was seeking more followers. Also, 600 AD is the estimated time of the rise of the "Papacy" and, as you know, it continues to grow stronger and stronger every day. This was the city in which the church of Pergamos was located! However, God commended this church because they stood firm for the truth. If those people, living under those circumstances, and in "sin city" could hold fast the name of Jesus, we can hold fast for the name of Jesus in any city in America! If we will always remember who said these thing, we will hold fast. Jesus said, " *These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;"*

The Complaint Against The Church
Revelation 2:14-15

"But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there **them** *that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also* ***them*** *that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing* ***I hate.****"*

The church today needs to be extremely watchful. If this can happen in a strong church like Pergamos, it can happen in any church. In spite of this church standing fast for the Lord's name, while under great persecution, they: (1) Tolerated some false doctrine. It did not say that "the church" held this false doctrine of Balaam, but it says, "the church had some in it that did.". (2) It also says there were "***also them*** *that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate."* The sin of the church was not that the entire church practicing these two things which God hates, but that the church knew of some people in their church who did hold to the doctrine of the Balaam & the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, AND - they did nothing about it! The church, from the pastor down, tolerated people in that church to teach and practice these two false doctrine, doctrines, which God said, "I HATE! That is a repeat of Revelation 2:6 in the letter to the church at Ephesus. *"But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans,* ***which I also hate****."* That makes it doubly serious! Tolerating sin is the church is COMPROMISING the Word of God. It will be a little difficult, but let me BRIEFLY try to explain these two false doctrines which God hates!

What is Balaamism?

Balak was the King of the Moabites, who were ungodly people and hated Israel. (Numbers 22:4). Balak, who hated Israel, tried to hire Balaam, who was a well known prophet in Isarel, to curse the nation of Israel. (Numbers 22:7).Balaam refused, but they offered him more and more. (Numbers 22:17). Balaam tried three time to curse Israel, but God intervened and stopped him. Then, Balaam met with Balak, and told him how he could cause Israel to bring a curse on themselves! (Numbers 25:1-3). Balaam bought some Israelites together with some Moabites to eat meat which was sacrificed unto idols! Then he enticed the Moabite women to entice some of the Israelite men to commit fornication with them. This was strictly forbidden by God. This caused the Israelites, God's chosen people, to united in marriage with the people of the world. After doing that, God's people had to join in marriage with the people of the world, which brought the people of the world into the church. The Hebrew word "Pergamos" means "United in Marriage." Balaam convinced the people that it was okay for them to do those things, since they were already God's children and eternally saved, that they could indulge in sin with the people of the world. However, that is totally contrary to what God had taught them. However, they were deceived and knowingly living in sin.

In the same verses God said, "*15 So* ***hast thou also them*** *that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing* ***I hate.****"* There is nothing in the Bible that clearly teaches that there is any difference between Balaamism and Nicolaitanism. They both seem to be tied together on the same subject. Some who followed Balaam and Nicolaitans were members of the church and knew the plan of salvation, but most like were not really saved. They just knew the language. However, because of the things that had happened, they convinced the Christians that there were saved because they were members of the church, therefore, their conduct did not really make any difference. They could do whatever they want to do, like go out and mix with sinners, and commit fornication, just as the people who lived in the city of Pergamos practiced. The problem which God rebuked the church for, was that which the church clearly knew from the teaching of Paul in Acts chapter fifteen, as well as other places. Christian were not to sin against God in any way. Paul said knowingly practicing sin was strictly forbidden! This is the FIRST time that we find any mention or reference to "the church opening their doors and inviting the world to come in! We will see in our next couple of studies, that other churches not only continued that practice, but even

opened the door wider. That is still happening in churches today, in 2025. That is what is called today "Antinomianism." Below is brief explanation of that doctrine. "

What is Nicolaitans, Which God Hates?
The Doctrine of Antinomianism

Nicolaitans is explained in "Antinomianism." The word *antinomianism* comes from two Greek words, *anti*, meaning "against" and *nomos*, meaning "law." *Antinomianism* means “against the law.” Theologically, antinomianism is the belief that there are no moral laws which God expects Christians to obey. Antinomianism takes a biblical teaching to an unbiblical conclusion. The **Biblical teaching** is that Christians are not required to observe the Old Testament Law as a means of salvation. When Jesus Christ died on the cross, He fulfilled the Old Testament Law (Romans 10:4; Galatians 3:23-25; Ephesians 2:15). The **unbiblical teaching** is that there is no moral law God expects Christians to obey.

The apostle Paul dealt with the issue of antinomianism in Romans 6:1-2, *“What shall we say then, Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?"* The most frequent attack on the doctrine of salvation by grace alone is that it encourages sin. People may wonder, “If I am saved by grace and all my sins are forgiven, why not sin all I want?” That thinking is not the result of true conversion because true conversion yields a greater desire to obey, not a lesser one. God’s desire—and our desire when we are regenerated by His Spirit—is that we strive not to sin. Out of thanksgiving for His grace and forgiveness, we want to please Him. God has given us His infinitely gracious gift in salvation through Jesus (John 3:16; Romans 5:8). Our response is to consecrate our lives to Him out of love, worship, and gratitude for what He has done for us (Romans 12:1-2).

A second reason that antinomianism is unbiblical is that there is a moral law God expects us to obey. I John 5:3 tells us, *"For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. "Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love they neighbor as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets."* (Matthew 22:37-40). No, we are not under the Old Testament Law. Yes, we are under the law of Christ. The law of Christ is not an extensive list of legal codes. It is a law of love. If we love God with all our heart, soul, mind, and strength, we will do nothing to displease Him. If we love our neighbors as ourselves, we will do nothing to harm them. Obeying the law of Christ is not a requirement to earn or maintain salvation. The law of Christ is what God expects of a Christian.

Antinomianism is contrary to everything the Bible teaches. God expects us to live a life of morality, integrity, and love. Jesus Christ freed us from the burdensome commands of the Old Testament Law, but that is not a license to sin, but rather a covenant of grace. We are to strive to overcome sin and live righteously, depending on the Holy Spirit to help us. The fact that we are graciously freed from the demands of the Old Testament Law should result in our living our lives in obedience to the law of Christ. I John 2:3-6 declares, *"And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected:*

hereby know we that that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked."

The Cure For The Complaint
Revelation 2:16

"*Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth."*

Be very careful to understand this! God's declaration for them to REPENT or else, was not directed to the unbelievers and those who were practicing these vile, ungodly sins. It was directed to the "messenger and to the true church." That teaches us how serious it is for a pastor or a church to knowingly tolerate sin being practiced in the church. If the pastor and the church compromises, and does not correct the sin and put the people who are practicing those sins OUT OF THE CHURCH, God said, *"I will come unto thee quickly, and fight against them with the sword of my mouth!*" God did not further explain "what" He would do, but I am sure you know, it would be serious!

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

LESSON #5

THE CHURCH AT THYATIRA
Romans 2:18-29

Of the seven letters to the seven churches, this is the longest of the letters written to the seven churches. The Thyatira period covers from about 600 AD to 1500 AD. It is an important book as it is prophetic of things which would happen in the church for the next 1000 years. The church at Thyatira is a picture of the modern-day church that embraces the world, tolerates sin in the church, and allows those who hold any false doctrine, regardless of how small or insignificant it is, to hold a position of teaching in the church. If a church let that happen, there is a consequence!

The Counselor Of The Church
Revelation 2:18

"And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

Jesus opened this letter by telling them that He was "the Son of God." No doubt He had a reason for that. About the year of 600 AD is when the Roman empire starting rising rapidly. Along with the Roman empire rising, the Papacy grew stronger and stronger, and they were exalting Jesus as "the son of Mary." That was robbing Him of the fact that He was Deity, meaning God in the flesh! They are still doing that in the Catholic church today. Isaiah 7:14 foretold Jesus would be born of a virgin and then Isaiah 9:6 confirms His birth. *"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, **The mighty God**, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."* Jesus is the one who had no beginning and end. He was the Son of God - LONG before the world ever heard the name, Mary. Jesus is never, anywhere in the scriptures, referring to Himself as "The Son of Mary." That phase is only found once in the Bible, which is Matthew 6:3, but that was done by the people of the world. Jesus was rebuking the church for allowing Him to be degraded by referring to Him as the son of a human woman, and exalting Mary as the Queen of Heaven!

He further described Himself to the church as "*who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;"* By that phase, Jesus was telling them that He looks on the hearts of those in the church, and that He KNEW everything that was going on in their church. He was also warning them, that He not only knew what they were tolerating in their church, but that if they continued to tolerate such sin, that he would one day judge them. The phase "*and his feet are like fine brass;"* In the Bible, brass always refers to judgment, and they understood that! John referred to that in Revelation 1:15. As He introduced Jesus, He was saying, "Judgment is coming!"

The Commendation Of The Church
Revelation 2:19

"I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first."

First: The Lord commended the church at Thyatira as a working church. Not only did the start out working hard, and they finished working harder. At the conclusion of the verse above, Jesus said, "*and the last to be more than the first."* Today, in churches across America, we are seeing people get saved and start out working hard, witnessing, and serving. However, as times goes by, they slow down, cool off, and then stop working, They quit!

Second: The Lord also commended some in the church for their charity. According to I Corinthians 13:1, that is one of the highest virtues a Christion can have. *"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal."* I am sure this applied to the "true church" as we will later see there were some in the church who did not have that testimony. They were just "putting on a front" and pretending to the Christians. That continues to happen in churches today in America also.

Third: The Lord commended some in the church for their service. "Service" means they were involved in the ministry. Service is a result of love! If a member of the church attends faithfully but never gets involved in the ministry, that tells us they do not love the Lord like they should. John 14:15 says, *"If ye love me, keep my commandments."* If our walk does not match out

talk, then we are not love the Lord Jesus Christ, in spite of knowing all He did for us. The Lord ask us a question in Galatians 5:7. *"Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?*

Fourth: The Lord commended them for their faith. The word here for "faith" is from the Greek word "pistos." In this context, it means the Lord was commending them for faithfulness and loyalty to the ministry of the church. The members of the true church at Thyatira were dependable. The pastor could depend on them any time there was a need in the church, they would get involved. This should be the testimony of every saved person.

Fifth: The Lord commended them for their patience. As service is the result of love, so patience is the result of faith. The church was going through a terrible storm. However, they seemed to always remember that God had made a promise in Romans 8:28, which says, *"And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."* As the church went through trial after trial, not knowing what the future held, they still had faith, and believe that promise of God. Therefore they had patience to wait for Him to keep His promise. They knew that God would keep His promise, in spite of the fact that they could not see how it was going to work together for good. **Question**: When you are going through a trial and cannot see the end of it, do you have faith in the promise God, that ALL things will work together for good?" Also, do you have patience to wait upon Him to fulfill His promise? These are important questions. We should all have faith and patience!

Sixth: The Lord Commended them for their steadfast, unmovable work for Him and the work of the church. Jesus said, that as time went by, and they went through more more trial, they worked even harder. Amen! Let's follow their example!

The Complaint Against The Church
Revelation 2:20

"Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols".

This is a serious matter that churches still have today, in 2025. Please make a strong note and not deceive themselves in to thinking that just because they are faithful in most thing's - it DOES NOT JUSTIFY tolerating ANY type of sin in their church. Thyatira was a church of works, of charity, of service, of faith, and of patience. But sad to say, they tolerated a false doctrine, and an evil woman teaching in their church. When I said "tolerated" it means they wanted to peacefully coexistence with ungodliness, and not make a scene! They did not want confrontation in their church.

The woman in the church at Thyatira was called Jezebel by the Lord. I do not think there is any doubt, that God called her Jezebel to reveal how ungodly the woman was. In the Old Testament there is a woman named Jezebel. She was the wickedest woman we read about any where in the Bible. God was giving the church in Thyatira a picture of just how ungodly that

woman was. You can go back and read about the Old Testament Jezebel in I Kings, chapters 16 through 19. Going back to our study, we see that she was VERY proud of herself, and she called herself a "prophetess." No doubt she had an unbelievable personality. She taught false doctrine, and not only that, but she seduced some of the servants of God in the church to commit fornication and to eat things sacrificed to idols. Sad to say, this is still being practiced by the Catholic church today, ALL OVER THE WORLD.

II Corinthians 6:14-18 commands us not to accept worldly people into our church, NOR any other person who does not believe and hold to the exact doctrine of the church. It says, *"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness. 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."*

Jezebel violated a clear, firm commandment of God by teaching where men were present. In I Timonthy 2:12 we find the commandment that women should not teach where men are present. *"But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence*." Knowing that clear simple commandment, NO church should do as the church at Thyatira did, and tolerate Jezebel teaching. It DOES NOT MATTER how gifted she was. Why did churches do that? It seems clear that the leaders of churches that allowed that, did not want ANY confrontation within the church. Thyatira was a good and living church, but they would not deal with sin in their church and put that woman out! They wanted to be known by the public as "a church that is open to everyone." When a church has room for everyone, they are sinning against the Lord. II Corinthians 6:14-18, tells us that the church at Thyatira was in total disobedience to the word of God.

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you, 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."

This same problem exist in churches today. Why? **First**: Many pastors do not like having that type of confrontation with people in their church. **Second:** Many pastors do not want to do anything that would cause anyone to leave their church, because they are more interested in quantity than quality. **Third:** They do want to give the church a "bad name," a name which might cause others in the area not to visit their church.

I have talked to many pastors over my 55 years in the ministry. They want people to think of them as "a church that has room for everyone and anyone!" Dr, Vance Havner well said, "If your church has room for everyone, That is too much room to have in a church!" You will not find that type of attitude in the book of Acts, where the first New Testament started. When the apostles and the disciples met together, they did not invite ANYONE from the world to join them. The word "church" does in no way refer to a building. It means "a group of born-again believers," In the book of Acts, the apostles and disciples met together to teach and study the Word of God, receive power from the Holy Spirit and to pray, and they did not tolerate people of different doctrine to meet with them, less worse, they did no allow them to teach!

The Cure For The Problem In The Church.
Revelation 2:21.

"And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not." There is ONLY ONE cure, and one only. God said "repent!" Jezebel did not repent! We will see the consequences in the next section. There is something which I believe is more serious than Jezebel's sins. The verse said *"I have a few things against thee…"* Who was Jesus talking to? He was talking to the church. If a church is tolerating known fornication and/or false doctrine, no matter how small the doctrinal matter may be, the church will suffer the chastisement of God. God said "….. *because thou **sufferest** that woman Jezebel*…"The word "sufferest" means: "To give people permission to continue, and to leave them alone!" Such a person should be dealt with, and if they do not repent, they should be put out of the church.

The Conclusion Of The Problem In The Church At Thyatira
Revelation 2:22-23

"Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works."

The Old Testament Jezebel was warned that unless she repent, she would be "eaten by dogs." I Kings 21:23 say, *"And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.*" God was patience and long suffering, but in II Kings 9:30-37, it tells us that she was eaten by dogs! It took 16 years for the to happen, but…the justice of God grinds exceedingly slow, but it grinds exceedingly fine!

"And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window. 31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master? 32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs. 33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot. 34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter. 35 And they went to bury her: but

they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. 36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: 37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel."

The New Testament Jezebel and those who joined her in sin, were warned by God who told the church that her and those who committed adultery with her, and her children would be put to death! THAT IS A PRETTY SEVER consequence!!! It is a WARNING to churches today. Be very careful who and **what you tolerate** in your church!

The Comfort God Offers To The Faithful
Revelation 2:24

"But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden."
To those who do not hold this strange and false doctrine, God will put no further burden on them. That always bring I Corinthians 15:58 to mind. *"Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord."* I remember Dr. Vance Havner saying, "On this rock I stand, I can do no less!

The Challenge To True Believers
Revelation 2:25-28

"But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star."

To those who have stood fast until the time when Jesus comes, He will reward them and they shall join Jesus Christ, and shall rule the nations during the Millennium, which is 1000 year! Those believers will have eternal peace in the presence of Jesus Christ for ALL eternity! **Question**: What better reward could you ask for? What higher goal could you have?

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

LESSON #6

THE CHURCH AT SARDIS
Revelation 3:1-6

"And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 ***Be watchful****, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore* ***thou shalt not watch,*** *I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."*

We have no record of who might have founded the church at Sardis. It is only mentioned three times in the Bible, and all three of those are in Revelation chapters one and three. The period which the church at Sardis represents is from about 1500 AD to 1750 AD. The word "Sardis" means "Those who came out!" This church age of the church at Sardis is what we call 'The Reformation Period." It was the period when such men as Martin Luther and John Knox "**came out**." Martin Luther, who was a devoted Catholic, "**came out**," and nailed his "ninety-five page theses" on the door on the Catholic church in Wittenburg, Germany of October 31, 1517. That theses exposed the doctrine of the Catholic church as being totally contrary to to salvation by faith in Jesus Christ!. Then there was John Knox, a Catholic priest, who denounced "mass" and **came out** of the Catholic church in 1551. He was later burned at the stake by the Catholic church. Today, he is in heaven, and one day soon, we will meet him.

The city of Sardis was located about 30 southeast of Thyatira. It was known as the richest city in the world. Because of that, it also endured much crime. There were "thieves" that roamed the streets at night, broke into houses, and stole things of value. We will refer back to this near the end of this lesson, as it is important in understanding some of the things the Lord said to the church at Sardis.

The Counselor Of The Church
Revelation 3:1

"And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead."

God introduced Himself to the church at Sardis as *"….he that hath the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars."* The number seven is the number of "completeness and perfection." In this context, it speaks of the Holy Spirit of God who has "complete and total powers." Jesus Christ is the head of the church, and every pastor should pay close attention to every detail of His Word, and should OBEY His word in EVERY detail. In no case should a pastor be "self-willed" and do things his way. Titus 1:7 clearly tells pastors and the church that truth. *"For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God;* ***not selfwilled****, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;"* These are serious matters concerning man being a pastor. If the pastor wants

God's blessing on him and the church he pastors, he MUST obey these three qualification! - Or else!

Colossians 1:18 tells us that Jesus Christ is the Sovereign Head of the church. *"And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence*." A pastor serves under "the head of the church." This is very important, as Hebrews 13:17 tells us that, one day, the pastor will have to give an account "to the Counselor" for his ministry and for the church where he is pastor. *"Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you."*

The Commendation of the Church
Revelation 3:4

The Lord made no commendations concerning **the church** at Sardis. He did commend a "few" in the church, and and encouraged them to continue walking with Him. "*4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy."* But for the pastor and the church in general, God did not commend them in any way. We will look at "why" God made no commendations later in the lesson.

The Complaint Against The Church
Revelation 3:1

"*And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; **I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead."***

We are not sure, and have no real information concerning "why God said the church was dead. However, He said it was, so we know the church was dead spiritually. God gave no further comments concerning why it was dead. I might be that they continued to practice so of the sinful things that was going on in the church at Pergamos and Thyatira, which were the tolerance of false doctrine and the practice of immoral activities.

The Cure For The Complaint Against The Church
Romans 3:2-3

"Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee."

First: God told the church to be *"watchful."* The word watchful is translated from the Greek word, "Agrupneo" which means "wake up to your spiritual state." The church knew what

sound doctrinal was. Then God told them to "remember what they *"had received and heard, and hold fast and repent!"* They needed to wake up, be honest, and admit that they were not functioning like they had been taught. They need to wake up, be honest, and admit they were a dead church. The church at Sardis was "living a lie." I Timothy 5:6 speaks of which a church. *"But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth."*

Second: God instructed the church to "*strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die:"* The church apparently was "claiming they believed sound doctrine, but they were not STANDING firm, most likely because they did not want to offend some in the church.

Third: God told the church to repent and to *"hold fast the truths they knew."* This could have been done, but seemingly they did not want to change. God offer to revive the church, but they did not want to repent, because they knew if they repented, they would have to remove false doctrine, remove carnal leadership, unbiblical practices, and of immoral activities. They did not want to do that! They preferred to keep a "name that they were alive," even though they knew they were not! They were dead spiritually, and they knew they were not right with God, but they did not want to repent. You say, how did they know that? They knew that because GOD TOLD THEM SO!

The Conclusion Of The Church at Sardis Sardis
Revelation 3:3

*"Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore **thou shalt not watch**, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee."*

In verse two, God had admonished the church to *"watch!*" Then He said in verse 3, *"if therefore thou shalt not watch …!* God said, if you will not watch, meaning come out, "*I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee."*

Let me go back to where I shared that the city of Sardis was a city of crime, and that people were having their homes broken into at night and things stolen by a thief! The people went to bed at night, feeling uneasy, not knowing if it might be house that a thief would break into that night by a thief. So, they understood what God was saying. God was telling them that He would *"come on them as a thief,"* They were *"watching for a thief"* to come, but they were not watching for Christ to come, in spite of Him telling them He would! We have also been commanded to "watch for His coming." If we are watching for His coming, it will change our daily lives, and it will change a church! Question: Are you daily watching, expecting, and hoping Jesus will return today? If not, God is still saying that to us. That is clearly stated in II Peter 3:10-12. *"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, 12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? "*

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

LESSON #7

THE CHURCH AT PHILADELPHIA

Romans 3:7-13.

Instead of printing the entire section here, we will work our way through these seven verses, one step at a time. The name "Philadelphia" means brother love. The letter to the church of Philadelphia is one of two letter where God had no complaint and did not ask them to repent. The first one was to the church at Smyrna. All of the letters to the churches are important, but this letter seems to be very important as it covers some of the times which most of us have lived. The 'Philadelphia Church Age" began about 1750 and continued until about 1960 to 1980, and continues in some churches in America, but fewer and fewer each year. It was/is the church age when the great world-wide missionary movement begin and grew to it's peak. It begin with the great Chex-Moravian Movement in Herrenhut, Germany. There were two young men, Leonard Dober and David Nitschman, who surrendered their lives, and were the first two missionaries of that movement. They both went to the island of St. Thomas, where there were sugar plantation, and had about 3000 slaves working under armed guards on those plantations. Leonard and David when to the island of St Thomas, and "sold themselves as slaves" in order to work reaching the slaves on those plantations. That was the only way they could make any contact with the slaves working there. Over the years Chex-Moravian movement grew to be a large missionary ministry and sent out hundreds of missionaries.

The Counselor Of The Church At Philadelphia
Revelation 3:7

" *"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;"*

The Lord Jesus presents Himself in there different manners in the verses above. **First**: He said of himself, "***he that is holy***." The word holy speaks of His character. It tells us that He was holy and without sin. Holiness is one of the greatest attributes of Christ. It declares Him as being God. It also declares Him to be pure and without sin of any type. Jesus Christ is the only man ever on the face of the earth who could say of Himself, *"he that **is** holy.*"

Second: He said of Himself, "***he that is true.***" Jesus Christ is The Truth! In John 14:6 Jesus said of Himself, *"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, **the truth**, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* Jesus came and took on the form of a man, but He never ceased to be *"the truth."* In those days, when Jesus was here on earth, He was the "Living Word." John 1:1 says

this. *"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."* Jesus, the Living Word, departed and returned to Heaven, but left us "the written word." Both the Living Word and Written Word are one and the same, Jesus being "THE TRUTH" refers to Him and His written word. They are THE truth!

Third: He declared Himself to as, *"he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;"* The "key of David" is mentioned in Isaiah 22: 20-22. *"And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah: 21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. 22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open."* At that time, Shebna was over the house of King Hezekiah. He was a totally unfaithful steward of the King's house. When he was removed, Eliakim replaced her. No one could over-ride Eliakim, because God gave him the *"key of the house of David…"* No one could even open or shut a door without his permission. Eliakim is a picture of our Lord Jesus Christ. Now, Jesus has the "*key to the house of David,*" and no one can over-ride him. Please notice, the word "key" is single. it does not say "keys" That tells us the Jesus Christ is King of King, Lord of Lords and He can open and shut, and no one can over-ride Him. He has the absolute authority to "open and shut" as pleases Him, and NO ONE can do anything about that.

The Commendation Of The Church
Revelation 3:8

"I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name."

The Lord commended the church in three manners. **First:** The Lord said, ":behold, *I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it:* Please note that this phase is set apart by "colons" on each end of the statement. That means it is not really part of the commendation Christ is giving the church. Concerning the "open door, and no man can shut," is not a reward that God is giving to the church. The meaning here is "this is an **opportunity** I am giving the church to move forward because they had been true and faithful to keep His Word." A church should quickly take advantage of EVERY opportunity God give it! God does not have to have big churches or big preachers, in order for Him to use them. For example…

In Genesis 14:14-16, God used Abraham and 318 soldiers to defeat several armies. *"And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan. 15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people."*

In Judges 7:1-7, God used Gideon, but before He used him, God cut his army down to 300 men. Those 300 men defeated the entire army of the Midianites. *"Then Jerubbaal, who is*

Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley. 2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. 3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand. 4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. 5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. 6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. 7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place."

It is too long to include here, but if you will read I Kings chapter 18, Elijah + one person defeated 850 false prophets! The "+ one person who joined Elijah, was a soldier named God! God gave the victory. In Zechairah 4:6, *God said, "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts."* It does not matter how big your church is in number, when God opens the door of opportunity, you should move forward. The Victory is the Lords!" This church, the church at Philadelphia, had little strength, but they put their faith in God's word, and moved forward. And the three listed above, Abraham, Gideon, or Elijah, used any "worldly methods." They simply used their faith in Almighty God!

Second: He said, *"thou hast a little strength….."* That indicates that the church was small in number. However, in spite of being small, they had stood fast, "unmovable" even while going through a very trying time.

Third: The Lord commended the church at Philadelphia, and He said, *"thou …hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name."* They had removed the false doctrine, and were keeping God's word, and had not denied the name of Christ. They had removed worldly activity, false teaching, and immoral activities in the church. Now, they were standing for the truth, without apologize, and without respect of persons.

The Complaint Against The Church.

As stated before The Lord had no complaint of any nature concerning the church at Laodicea, or against it's leaders, not against it's members. He greatly commended them, but did not have any complaint against them!

The Cure For The Compliant

If there is no complaint, then naturally, there is no need for the Lord to offer them a cure. I am including these last two points in order to keep the pattern of these seven letters the same, with the hope that it will be easier for anyone who want to teach from this book.

The Counsel God Gave The Church
Revelation 3:9

"Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee."

It seems there were still sone in the church that were what Jesus called "tares among the wheat." Those are most like "carryovers" from the church at Smyrna, which continued in the church are at Sardis, and still continues in churches until today! (Revelation 2:9). Thsose were Jews who claimed to be Christians, but were not. They were of the synagogue of Satan! The Lord had foretold that there would be tares among the wheat in Matthew 13:26-30. *"26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn."*

The church, in spite of having continuing problems in their mist, had return to depending on God and the Holy Spirit to accomplish what God wanted done in and through their church. They were no longer proud, but to the opposite, had realized that God uses His mighty power, which is the Holy Spirit, and He can accomplish great things, using both little things and little people. I Corinthians 1:26-29 *"But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 29 That no flesh should glory in his presence."*

God closed His counsel to the church in Philadelphia in verse 10. *"Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."* God assured the church that the true believers would be delivered from "the hour of temptation" He assured them that He would deliver them for the Great Tribulation! In I Thessalonians 1:10 that He will deliver all true believers from that also. *"And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come."*

THE CHURCH AT PHILADELPHIA IS A PATTERN FOR CHURCHES TODAY

God opens the doors for the church, but He does not go through the door and do the work. God works from behind the scenes, but expects us to "go through the doors and do the work!" He continues to open doors for the church to go through today in 2025. I Corinthians 16:9 says, *"And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles."*

The Gentiles are being used of God today. We should move forward without fear. We have the promise of God, that we have nothing to fear. God promised "The gates of Hell will not prevail against the church." therefore, Satan cannot shut the doors which God opens! The age of grace began during the time of the church in Philadelphia. It has been the GREATEST open door the world has ever known. Below is just a very short list of some men God called to go into the ministry during this "age of grace."

Willliam Carey, George Whitfield, Dwight Moody, David Livingston, John Wesley, Adoniram Judson, Billy Sunday, Robert Moffit, Charles Wesley, Charles Finney, Hudson Taaylor, just to name a few. Around 1950 the doors have seem to slowly begin to close, and the laborers have become fewer and fewer.

There are a number of examples which I am sure you know, but I would like to share just a couple of examples of "doors closing" because the laborers became fewer and fewer. At the close of World War II, the field of Japan was a field wide open and white unto harvest. General Douglas Mac Arthur led the United States to victory. That was in 1945. The General, who had a very good testimony of knowing Christ as his Savior and was a dedicated Christin, sent message back to the States, to every major Mission Agency, starting with the Southern Baptist Convention, which was the largest and the best known. There where no Independent Baptist Mission Boards at that time. General Mac Arthur said, "We have conquered Japan militarily. If you will send me 10,000 missionaries to preach the gospel and plant churches, we will conquer Japen for Christ and it will become our base of operation on this side of the world, to evangelize the world." General Mac Arthur received less than 40 men who responded. Most of those were liberal and associated with Campus Crusade for Christ, where Dr. Bill Bright was founder and General Director. The Southern Baptist Convention did not respond and there was not one Baptist missionary that went to Japa! Fifteen years later, in 1960 General Dwight Eisenhower planned a visit to Japan, but massive demonstrations prohibited him for getting permission to visit.

Let me share a second example in which I was personally involved in a small way. The door was opened in Chile, South America shortly after the Communist dictator, Salvador Allende, and Communism were defeated and over thrown. I was there reaching for one of our missionaries named Lew Browing. As I was boarding the plane to return to America, Bro. Browing asked me to please, please make the need of the Gospel in Chile known in America churches. At that time there were only three Baptist missionary families in Chile. In those days, I was generally preaching about 24 Mission Conferences a year, across the America. I made the need known in churches for the next five year and I also kept in touch with the State Department concerning visas issued to missionaries to go to Chile. Over that five year period, the State Department issued eight visas to Baptist missionaries. During the same five year period, the State Department issued 1,200 visas to the Morman Church in Salt Lake City, Utah!

Today, in 2025 the church has moved from the Philadelphia church age to the Laodicean age. There are still MANY open doors, but the laborers are getting fewer and fewer!

The Challenge Of God To The Church
Revelation 3:11

"Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown." In the seven letters we have studied that were written to the seven churches, there seem to be a different way in each church age that Satan was attempting to "steal our crown."

In the church at Ephesus they could lose their crown by having a cold heart.
In the church at Smyrna they could lose their crown by quitting due to tribulation
In the church at Pergamos they could lose their crown by tolerating false doctrine
In the church at Thyatira they could lose their crown by tolerating Jezebel
In the church at Sardis they could lose their crown by having name of being alive, but dead
In the church at Philadelphia they could lose their crown by tolerating tares in the church

All of these things are still present in the churches today. Satan is always seeking a way to make us quit going through open door, and trying to make us lose our crowns. We can lose our crown by worldliness, by having bad friends, by seeking success over service, and many other way. God told the church in Philadelphia to *"hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown."* John, the human penman of Revelation, but also wrote I, II, & III John, wrote in II John 1:8 and said it this way. *"Look to yourselves, <u>that we lose not those things which we have wrought</u>, but that we receive a full reward."* Churches today are FAST LOSING the things that were I the church in Philadelphia. The fields are whiter today than they have ever been, but the laborers are fewer than they have been since the time of the church at Philadelphia! PRAY YE THAT THE LORD OF THE HARVEST THAT HE WILL CALL FOURTH LABORERS!

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

LESSON #8

THE CHURCH AT LAODICEA
Revelation 3:14-19

"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire,

that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent."

The city of Laodicea was one of the wealthiest city of all the cities we have studied thus far. It was located at the intersection of three major routes of travel. That made it very important! Businesses there were highly successful. According to history, several millionaires worked together to build the city. It has beautiful theaters, giant stadiums, lavish public baths, and fabulous shopping centers. There was a large medical center there that was famous over the entire know world, because they had invented an "eyesalve" which people came from every part of the world to purchase. Eye problems were very bad in those days, and a viral going around that was effecting people eye sight The city was founded about 264 AD by Antiochus II and was named in honor of his wife, "Laodicea!" There is no record of who started the church in Laodicea. However, it was well known by the other churches. It is mentioned by Paul in Colossians 2:1, 4:12, & 16.

This is the seventh and final letter to the churches in chapters two and three. The number "seven" is the number of completeness. This means that the church in Laodicea is "the prophet end of the church age." From this point forward, there is no mention of "the church" until Revelation 22:17. The Laodicea church age began about 1960 to 1970 AD, and it continues until today. The "Laodicea" church age marks the falling away from the scriptures and moving more and more to the world system. In this church age, we find two very important things happening. **First:** we find the church putting Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit out of the church. (Revelation 3:20). **Second**: we find the church bringing more and more of the world into the church. The world world never been able to come into the church, unless the church is changed, compromised, and made acceptable to the world! One thing many people do not realize is, the world did not want to come into the world until the church changed. When the church is operating like Christ planned it, the church and the world, DO NOT FIT TOGETHER! Jesus said the world hated him! *"If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you."* The church will have revival when it changes. Then the world will go back to hating us!

The Laodicea church is void of some things. (1) The church is void of "virtue!" God found NO good thing in this church. (2) The church is void of "true value." They were blinded. (3) The church was void of "pastoral leadership" to hold the church to separation from the world. (4) The church was void of God's Holy Spirit. God said, "thou are poor and blind and naked, and knew it not." Jesus was standing out side the door of the church, knocking! He was NOT walking in the midst, as he was in Revelation 2:1. We do not know the day, the month, or the year of the return of Christ, but we can "see sure signs of His return!

The Counselor Of The Church
Revelation 3:14

"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;"

The Lord introduce Himself to the church at Laodicea by saying *"These things saith the Amen!"* Please note that the word "Amen" is capitalized, which means it is referring to the "Title" of a person. The Greek word for Amen is "amen," and it means: "That which is being said is true and trust worthy! I am sure everyone reading this commentary, at one time or the other has been in a church service, and when the preacher said something that was true. and based solidly on the Word of God, many people in the church said, "Amen & amen!!!" They are agreeing with the what the preacher was saying, and they said: "AMEN! preacher, that is true!" Here the Lord is saying, "everything I am going to say about your church is true!" Along with that He added, *"the faithful and true witness."* As He said this, it seems that He was trying to be sure that the church understood that "everything He was going to say about the church was not only true, but IT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN."

The Commendation Of The Church

It is interesting, an important, to remember that Christ had some good things to say about the all of the other six church. However, in His letter to the church at Laodicea, the Lord could find no good thing to say. There is nothing that even implies that there was anything at all good in the church! In light of that truth, we will look at some of the things which the Lord **did not say**.

1. He did not say that the church was no longer fundamental!
2. He did not say that they were not a working church.
3. He did not say that the preacher did not preach & teach good and Bible messages
4. He did not say that the church was no longer supporting missionaries.
5. He did not say that the church that they no longer scheduling revival meetings
6. He did not say that the church did not have good, scripturally based music.

The Complaint God Had Against The Church
Part #1
Revelation 3:15-16

"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

What Christ did say was, *"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot."* He continued by saying, *"So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth."* The word lukewarm is translated from the Greek word, "chliaros" which means: "Not hot, not cold, but lacks enthusiasm, is half-hearted, and people have no concern about doing anything about it." He said they were "neither cold or hot." The Greek word for **hot** is "Zestos," which means: "boiling over!" Remember now, God said they were not HOT, but God did not said they were COLD either. The church knew they were not on fire for God, but they also knew they were not COLD. They KNEW they were lukewarm. They knew they were not hot, which means they were "just playing church." If they had realized they

were COLD, they would have done something about it. None of these words were spoken by our Lord Jesus out of angry for the church. They were all spoken from His love for the church , and out of a heart that "had pity on them" because He knew what the end result be. Christ had a strong desire for them to "come to Him!

God was telling them, and and telling us, that it would be better for a church to be COLD, STONE COLD rather than be "lukewarm." The church knew they were lukewarm, as God repeated what the church had said about themselves, *"…we have need of nothing!"*

God said they were "lukewarm!" That is about as awful indictment that God could say about a church. When He said they were "lukewarm" He said *"I will spue you out of my mouth!"* God was saying, you and your church are making me nauseated! Can anyone think of a more negative or degrading indictment that that? I certainly cannot!

The Complaint God Had Against The Church
Part #2
Revelation 3:17

"17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

Now we move from what God said to the church, to what the church said to themselves.! The church was very proud of themselves. They were rich in the things of the world, but not rich spiritually. In their opinion, they thought their church was better than the six churches which proceeded them! If you had visited the church, and one of them had "shown you around" they would have said, "you name it, we have it!" None of the first six church said anything of that nature. You see above, in the first half of verse, 17, they said, "*I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing"* WOW! what a statement to make, especially in light of the testimony the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the head of he church, given in Philippians 2:5-8.

"5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." There is no doubt that the church at Laodicea had heard or read these verses, as Revelation was written about 96 AD, which was about 32 years after the letter to the the church at Phillipi was written!

When the church at Laodicea said those things, they made no mention of God, of Christ, or of the Holy Spirit! In effect, the church was saying, "we have it all! We do not need any help. They thought they already had Christ or the Holy Spirit." They bragged on themselves, exalted themselves and made NO MENTION of Christ! They had worldly richly, which gave them an attitude of being "self-sufficient and self-satisfied," which is about a bad as a church can get. Under NO circumstances, should a church be "self-sufficient and self- satisfied!" It is obvious that they were far more interested in "quantity than they were quality." When this church stands before Jesus Christ at the Judgement Seat, what they will give an account for is found in I Corinthians 3:13.

"Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is." Please note, the verse says the church will give an account for "*what **sort***" it is, and "how many it has!"

Now, lets move forward and look at God's response to the churches statement, which is found in the second half of verse 17. "*thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:"* The Lord was not accusing the church of any bad things nor was He upset or angry with them. The words "wretched and miserable, are translated from the Greek words, talaiporos and elecinos," both of which have the same meaning. They both mean, after one sort or the other, that they were **pitiful**. I Corinthians 15:19 briefly explains that word. *"If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable."* God appears to have had pity on them, because He knew their future and He was feeling sorry for them. The Lord also knew that the church blind, and naked, and could not see afar off. They had fooled themselves. God pity on them because He knew they were blind, and did not realize what was in store for them, if they did not turn to Him.

The church at Smyrna was under great persecution and lived in poverty. That church had, no building, no place to meet, no money in the bank, no buses, no utilities, no sound system, no wall to wall carpet, no baptismal pool, no organ, no choir director, etc. yet God said of that church, *"Thou are rich!"* (Revelation 2:9).The church in Laodicea said they were "rich and increased with goods, and had need of nothing," but God said, *"thou are poor!"* Sad to say, churches today, in 2025, have the same type of riches that the church in Laodicea had and think highly of themselves.

When the first New Testament church was started in the book of Acts, had no place to meet. They met in homes and would sometimes gather together in the open air. The first church was built in about 340 AD. No one knows the value of the church, but the historians have determined it was a rectangular structure with a semi-circular area that contained the altar, the pulpit, and the seating for the clergy and choir. There were no pews. The people stood and listen to the message.

As the church ages passed, little by little they build larger building with seating for the congregation. Today, in the Laodicea age, churches are building million-dollar building, that are not only VERY expensive, and elaborate, but also have added gymnasiums, running tracks, ball fields, fellowship halls and about anything else you can imagine. I cannot imagine Peter, James, John, Paul, are any of the apostles, and especially our Lord Jesus, building church with those sort of worldly activity, rather than spending those millions of dollars to send missionaries around the world to "preaching the gospel to every creature!" But, sorry to say, today churches have a "faith promise giving" program to send missionaries. I am sure most Baptist churches are familiar with "faith promise giving." It basically means that each member of the church gives "something" over and above their tithe for missions. Let me briefly explain what that means. It means "the individual members are giving to missions, but the church, as an organization is NOT GIVING ANYTHING, but rather the church is spending THEIR tithe on building beautiful, expensive buildings! That tells us that today, we are in that Laodicea age are saying, we are rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing! Dr. Vance Havner, when he preached at the National Convention of the Southern Baptist Convention, said, "Today, we are building million dollar launching pads, and lighting firecrackers. The church is all dressed up like deep sea divers, but just pulling stoppers

out of bath tubs!" Dr. Havner painted a pretty good picture of the church today, in 2025. God help us to "Remember, and go back to the Philadelphian church age!!!"

Question: What happened between the first church, and the seventh church, which caused I to be in the spiritually condition they were in? It all started in the first church, which was at Ephesus, and was on fire for God. However, over a period of time, they began to think well of themselves, because of " works and position" they were in. They looked at themselves and felt they were still a great church, worked hard, stood for the truth, and did not tolerate and false teachers or doctrine in their church. However, as we have already studied, over time the Ephesus church "left their first love, and the "honeymoon" ended! There is no doubt that the church at Philadelphia, remembered, repented, and returned to their first love. Again, there is no doubt that the fall of the church in Laodicea, started with the same problem, they left their first love! That, according to Mark 12:28-30 is the most serious thing that can happen in a church. *"And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment."*

The Counsel God Gave The Church
Revelation 3:18-20

"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me."

First: God counseled the church to, *"buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich;"* The "gold" to which God refers to in this context is not referring to literal gold. However, "gold" is the world standard when it comes to world riches. The "gold" which God counsels the church to buy of Him, refers to "the highest quality life possible on this earth." It speaks of God divine righteousness, which will never decrease in value, and will FAR exceed the value of gold. God assured us of that in Isaiah 13:12, where He said, *"I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir."*

God gave a comparison of building our lives of two different foundations in I Corinthians 3:12-13. *"Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is*.

The choice of how the church wanted to build was "their choice." Thy could build on "gold, silver precious stones," which, according to I Peter 1:7 is purified by fire. *"That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:"* Or they could make a choice to build their church and their lives, on wood, hay stubble, which as we know, will

ultimately be totally destroyed by fire! God gave the church at Laodicea the choice. The same is true today God give us the choice. We can build on gold, silver, precious stones, and have a life that will never decrease in value, or we can choice to build on wood, hay, stubble, and you life will end us worthless and and in disaster! God give us the choice. If we chose to "by God's gold, that we would be rich." It means "rich when we stand before the Judgement Seat of Christ, and the will will enter eternity and BE RICH for all eternity, WHICH HAS NO END. Question: Which will you chose? You need to make that decision today, because you know not what a day may bring forth! (Proverbs 27:1).

Second: God counseled the church to, *"buy of me white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear;"* This seems to co-ordinate with Genesis chapter three where Adam and eve both, the second after they sinned, realized they were naked. Genesis 3:7 tells us about Adam and Eve. *"And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons."* It is very interesting to note, and it fits together with people today, that THEY MADE THEMSELVES APRONS! That pictures man trying to make himself righteousness by his works. Isaiah 64:6 tells us exactly how that will end up. *"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all **our** righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."*

There are hundreds of thousands of people today who are trying to be made righteous by their OWN WORKS, like those in the Catholic Church. A man can work as hard as he can work, all of his life, and will never be covered in righteousness! Let' s go back to Adam and Eve in Genesis and we see a clear picture of how a man can be made righteous. Genesis 3:21 says, " *Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them."* The aprons Adam and eve made did not work. God them made the coats of skins. How did God do that? He killed some type of animal, and skinned it! The skins with which God clothed them, and covered their nakedness, was the result of the shedding of blood! Hebrews 9:22 tells us, *"And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission*. This is all a picture of Jesus Christ who died on the cross of calvary, shed His blook and paid our sin debt in order that we might be saved and be make us righteous! *"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."* (II Corinthians 5:21)

Third: God counseled the church to, *"anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see."* We need to be very careful in reading what the Lord said. He did not say, "You need to let me anoint your eyes with eyesalve!" God said, "YOU need to anoint thine eyes with eyesalve!" In His counsel to the church he had already told them that they were blind. They knew they were not blind physically, and God had told them they were blind spiritually. They clearly understood that the Lord was telling them they were blind spiritual. They put all of that together, because they knew their city was the capital of the world, in eyesalve. They also understood that the Lord had written this letter to their church, to give them, "counsel." God has eyesalve for the spiritually blind. That eyesalve is found in the Word of God. They need to remember the Word of God. They need to "to open their eyes, repent, and return to BEING OBEDIENT. Do I need to add, churches today need to (1) Remember, (2) Repent and (3) Return to What we KNOW God's words teaches.

The Conclusion Of The Letter To The Laodicean Church
Revelation 3: 19

"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent."

Once again Christ assured them He loved the church every member of the church at Laodicea. However, he is also reminding them that His love does not mean it is okay for them to reject His counsel and sin by disobeying His Word. He tells the church, and every member of the church, faithful or unfaithful, that he is "rebuking them for their proud, unchristian spirit and if they do not repent, chastisement is coming. That no doubt reminded them of some verses they knew in Hebrews 12:5-6, which confirms that if a Christian continue in sin, and disobeying Him, He will chastise them. *"And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth."* God does not tolerate sin, disobedience, nor a proud and haughty spirit, in spite of Him loving them. God chastises His children! If you do not repent, you will be chastised!

Matthew 23:5-6 is a good example of this. As you know, God loved the Israelites. They are called "God's people. However they refused to repent and be obedient and God said to them. *"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee,* ***how often would I have gathered thy children together,*** *even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings,* ***and ye would not****! 38 Behold,* ***your house is left unto you desolate****."* If the Laodicean church **of today,** does not repent, take the blindness off their spiritual eyes, stop being the world into the church and return to being a on fire for Him, the same chastisement will happened to that church. Their house will be left to them desolate!

Finally, God narrows His call for repentance down to "any man." In Verse 20, Jesus said, *"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me."* Here He is NOT TALKING to the church! He is talking to individual members, who want to walk with Him, obey His words, and please. The Holy Spirit had been quenched by the church and they had put Christ out of the church! That had not happened in the other six churches. In the Laodicea church, the word of God would have been preached and was doctrinally sound, but lives had not been changed, because the Holy Spirit had been quenched.

Please note, Jesus was OUTSIDE the church door knocking. That clearly teaches us that there was no "door lock" on the outside of the church door. The lock on the door had to be opened from the INSIDE! As He stood there knocking, He said, "*if* ***any man*** *hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to* ***him,*** *and will sup with* ***him****, and* ***he with me****,"* Christ was NOT speaking to the whole assembly, as a church, but was speaking to individual members who wanted to OPEN THE DOOR and Christ come in and sup with them and them with Him! If the church door is not

opened BY THE CHURCH, Christ will not enter such a church. However, Christ will come in and meet, not with the church, but ANY MAN, if that man "opens the door of his heart and invites Christ to come." Christ will meet with that individual and will come in and fellowship with that man. We are seeing that happen in many independent Baptist Churches today. There are certain ones in a church who have repented and open the door of their heart to him, and they have perfect fellowship with Jesus, but the church in general will sit through a service, and not got one thing spiritually from God. Few people, if any, ever go to the altar, meet with God, and let God change their lives. The church is dead because the Holy Spirit has been quenched, which means there is CONTINUING SIN IN THE CHURCH. That puts Christ out side of the church door! **Question:** We are in the Laodicean church age. Is this happening in your church? If so, the church, beginning with the leaders need to repent and and change!

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

LESSON #9

THE OVERCOMERS

Revelation Chapters 2 & 3

This chapter is a conclusion of the closing statement which the Lord gave to each of the seven churches, in Revelation chapter two and three. This covers the seven church ages, which began with the Ephesus church age. That began about 34 AD and continues through the Laodicean church age which brings us to the time I wrote this book, which 2025. The Laodicean church age will continue until the rapture of the church. In each letter God wrote to the churches, they close with a promise God made to the "overcomers." We will study them in order of the timeline in which the promise was made.

Before starting our study of "the Overcomers" let me explain who God is referring to when he says, "to the overcomes." The overcomers are not a "small select" group of Christians who might be consider in a special group of more spiritual and more victorious that regular Christians. The scriptures do teach us that there will be rewards for Christian, and some of God's children will receive more rewards than others. (Matthew 10:42 & 16:27) The promises made to "the overcomes" are to those who by faith have put their trust in the blood of Jesus. Keep in mind, the seven letter which God wrote to the seven churches which cover form the early beginning of the church age, through the time of the decline of the church. The apostle John gives up clear, undisputable evidence who the overcomes are in I John 5:4-5, *"For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that **overcometh** the world, even our faith. 5 Who is he that **overcometh** the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?"* So, keep in mind as we study the overcomes in the seven churches in Revelation chapters two and three.

To The Overcomer In The Church At Ephesus

Revelation 2:7

*"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To **him that overcometh** will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.*

This promise was not made to a select few redeemed people, who had dedicated their life to serve the Lord in maybe a full-time ministry, as a pastor, a missionary, or some other type of ministry? The "tree of life" refers to everyone who will be in heaven and live for all eternity! John 11:26-27 states, *"And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world."* The "tree of life is not reserved for any special group of people, but, according to Romans 10:12-13, it is for whosoever. *"For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13 For **whosoever** shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."* Revelation 22:17 states this truth. "*And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And **whosoever will**, let him take the water of life freely.*

To The Overcomers In The Church At Smyrna
Revelation 2:11

*"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **He that overcometh** shall not be hurt of the second death."*

I have talked to a good number of people through the years, so do not understand the second death.*"* The "second death" is explain in Revelation 20:6. *"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: **on such the second death hath no power**, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years."* The "first resurrection" includes ALL true believers who have put their faith in Jesus Christ.

There are "six stages" of the resurrection. The "six stages" includes ALL born again people who have put their faith in Jesus Christ, and believe in their heart that God raised Him from the dead. (See Romans 10:9 & 10). Those six stages of the resurrection are:

1. The Resurrections of Jesus Christ (Matthew 28:1-7)
2. The Resurrections of many bodies of Old Testament Saints (Matthew 27:50-53)
3. The Resurrection of the "dead in Christ" at the time of the rapture. (I Thess. 4:13-18
4. The Resurrection of the "two witnesses." (Revelation 11:11-12)
5. The Resurrection of the Old Testament saints are the end of the tribulation period (Daneil 12:1-2 - - - Isaish 26:19 - - - Ezekiel 37:1-14)
6. The Resurrection of the saints martyr saints during the tribulation (Revelation 20:4-6)

Any unbeliever who dies - The "second death" awaits him! Any believer who dies - "eternal life" awaits him!

To The Overcomers In The Church At Pergamos
Revelation 2:17

"He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To ***him that overcometh*** *will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."*

First: God said*"… I give to eat of the hidden manna,…"* The first mention of "manna" in the Bible is found in Exodus 16:4 & 16;15. Manna is ALWAYS a picture of Jesus Christ. Notice, God said "hidden" manna to the church in Pergamos. In the letter to the church in Pergamos, God referred to it as "the place where Satan Seat was! It was dangerous and faithful believers were being martyred. (Verse 13), The church was an "underground" church, and was trying to stay out of the public's eye. That was not unusual in those days.. For this reason God called it "hidden manna! God was feeding them "manna" like He did when He fed the Israelites as they traveled through the wilderness, and starving for food. In the New Testament, we have the same promise of God, that believers with have there needs met, regardless of problems or tribulation. Philippians 4:19 God said, "But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus."

Second: *"…I will give him a white stone…"* We have no Biblical information exactly what this it other than having a name written in it. However, we know that "white" signifies of purity. Not only do we not have any information concerning the stone with a name written on it, God said, "*which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."* According to Revelation 3:12, it seems that it would be the Lord's name on the white stone. Also, Revelation 19:12 states this, *"His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.* Also, Psalms 91:14 seems to apply to this. *"Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name."* I cannot imagine a better reward for our faithful service, than having the name of Christ engraved in a white stone and given to us. It seems that it would be us "receiving a trophy" which we could lay at our Savior's feet when we get to heaven.

To The Overcomers In The Church in Thyatira
Revelation 2:26-27

"And he that ***overcometh****, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And* he shall rule them with a rod of iron; *as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father."*

What a promise! This scene takes place right here on earth. Jesus told us in II Timothy 2:12, *"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him."* This has a direct connection to Psalms 2:8:9. *"Ask*

of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. 9 ***Thou*** *shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."* This give strong support to the literal Kingdom of a 1000 year reign of Christ on earth, which we call "the Millennium"

The overcomers will rule with Christ during the Millennium reign on earth. This was prophesied by Enoch in the Old Testament and recorded in Jude 1:14-15. *"And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him "* Please take time carefully read Luke 12:32 - Matthew 19:28 - Romans 8:17 - I Corinthians 6:2&3, and Daniel 7:18,22 &27, and compare them with the statement in verse 27 concerning the "Overcomers' ruling the nations with Jesus Christ!

To The Overcomes In The Church In Sardis
Revelation 3:5

"He that ***overcometh****, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels*

First: Receiving a special garment of "white raiment is no for a "select few" who were more spiritual. Also, it is not a special garment give to "overcomers" who work and earn it. All the members I the church in Sardis who receive the "white raiment" receive it because of their faith in Jesus Christ and because they have been washed in the blood of Christ. There is NO OTHER WAY receive the white raiment. Isaiah 64:6 tells us that the white raiment of righteousness cannot be earned by works. *"But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away."*

Second: God said, *"I will not blot out his name out of the book of life."* There is a lot of misunderstanding about the term "book of life. "I will share my personal beliefs about it. I personally believe the book of life" was written by God before the foundation of the world. For several reason, I believe that God put every person who He knew would be born in to the life, and He put EVERY name of EVERY person to be born in His book of life! I base that on II Peter 3:9 which says, *"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."* It is clearly God's will that every person born on earth be born again. He knew, but He never planned for anyone to reject His Son, Jesus Christ and go to hell! However, if we fast-forward to the Great White Throne of Judgment we read that their will many names missing. *"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."* We are SURE of this, no born again believers name will every be blotted out of the book of life under any conditions. If anyone thinks that can happen, then they are basically calling God a liar, because God said a number of times "they shall never perish! (John 3:16).

Third: God said, *"I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels."* God not only promises not to remover the name of any redeemed person, but He also promises to "confess their names before His Father. Jesus Christ promised that while He was here on earth. Matthew 10:32 says, *"Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.*

To The Overcomers In The Church In Philadelphia
Revelation 3:12

*"Him that **overcometh** will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name."*

The Lord made more promises to the overcomers in the church in Philadelphia than He did to any of the other churches. **First:** Jesus said to this church, "*I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out:* There were two pillars in Solomon's Temple. One was called Jackin, which means, He shall establish you. The other pillar was named Boaz, which means, He is my strength. (I Kings 7:15-22) In the letter to the church at Philadelphia, Jesus said, *"…for thou has a little strength…*" Now Jesus promise them "that in heaven, they will be well established and will be pillars of strength! Here on earth, many Christians are weak, even little problem come and we a shaken, we are doubtful, and we are fearful. Many times we fail. However, when you arrive in Heaven NOTHING will shake you, cause you to doubt, or to be fearful. That is what Jesus met when He said, "…he shall go no more out:" He was saying you will never have worry abut ANYTHING again! How many of you can identify with me when I say, "What a day that will be!" Ephesians 1:6-12 is a good picture of what that will be like.

"To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. 7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; 8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; 9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: 10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: 11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: 12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

Second: Jesus said, " *I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God,"* When we, the overcomes" return to earth to rule and reign with the Lord Jesus, every person on the earth will know that we are the "overcomes" as we will not only have the "name of Jesus upon us, but we will live our life in such a matter that we will glorify God, and every person in the entire world will know, by what they see" that we are a part of heaven! We, the overcomers. should be trying our very, very best for that to be true while we are still on earth. The world should know that we are 'part of the heavenly body" by the way we live! Question: I know that you and I

fail every day, but that should not stop us from living our life in a "heavenly manner" that the world will know that we are Christians, we are like Jesus Christ, and we are part of the heaven!

Third: Jesus said, "…And I will write upon him My new name. When we return to earth with Jesus, we will have a "new name" and the name will not be Jesus, nor any other name He goes by today. When we return with Christ at the end of the tribulation period, we will rule and reign with Him for 1000 years, and "He will write upon each of the overcomer, "My new name, which is found in Revelation 19:16 "And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."

To The Overcomes In The Church In Laodicea
Revelation 3:21

*"To him that **overcometh** will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."*

It is an amazing, almost unbelievable, promise that one day you and I will sit on the "Throne of God" just as Jesus sat on the throne with his Father, before He came to earth and after He return to heaven. He is sitting on the throne of His father, NOW, as you read this commentary. Jesus made the promise to the twelve disciple in Matthew 19:28, that they would sit on the throne with Him, and now, it is a promise to all overcomers, which applies to all believers *"And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."*

That may be hard fur you to believe. However, we should believe it because God said it. Matter of fact, God said it several times. He said it in Revelation 1:6 *"And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."* That same promise is made again in Revelation 5:10. *"And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.* **Question:** Are you living your life today and trying your bet to prepare for that day when you will be sitting on the throne with the KING OF KINGS AND THE LORD OF LORDS? As I said above, that may be heard for many of us to believe. However, it does not really matter if you believe it or not, God said it - that settles it, o it does not really matter if we believe it or not!!!

SECTION THREE

THE THINGS WHICH SHALL BE HEREAFTER

Revelation 4:1 - 22:21

God told John to write about three things in Revelation 1:19. The first thing God commanded John to write was, "Things Which Thou Hast Seen." That covers all of Revelation chapter one. The second thing God commanded John to write was "The Thing Which Are" which is the history of "the church age." That section is covered in Revelation chapters two and three, "beginning with the church at Ephesus about 96 AD and continues to the church at Laodicea, which bring up to this day! The third thing God commanded John to was to write, is "The Things Which Will Come Hereafter. That period begins with Revelation chapter four, where the rapture of the church takes place, and extends through the Tribulation Period, to the 2nd coming of Christ, the Great White Throne of Judgment, the 1000 year Millennium reign of Christ on the earth, to eternity.

I want to this point before we begin Revelation four. It is very important as w move forward. None of these things have happened, and none of them will happen during until after the rapture.. No one has ever seen any of the things we will study from this point forward. There are some that we have been told about in the New Testament, such as the Judgment Seat of Christ, the second coming of Christ and others. However, None of us have any explanation or ideas concerning the 'seven seals of judgment, the seven trumpets, or the seven vials " We have nothing in the Bible concerning all that God will do on the earth during the Great Tribulation Period, the wars against Israel, etc.! I say this is important because that means that no Bible scholar, preacher, professor, including me as the writer of the book have all the answers to things we will study. That is especially true in chapters twelve through chapter fifteen, where there are 'wars on earth, and wars in heaven. many, if not most, scholars agree on some of the things, but not all. As we study, I will try to shared the beliefs of some very godly men, and some opinions, which do not seem to fix the context. I will also share "my opinion" on each of these "unseen things" and why, according to the Bible, I hold the position which I hold. Before moving to that section, let me say I greatly respect the opinion of the men I may refer to concerning these "unseen" events. I am not criticizing them in any manner, but we just have difference of opinion.

FROM THIS POINT FORWARD WE ARE DEALING WITH
"THE PREVIEW OF COMING ATTRACTIONS."

LESSON #10

THE INTRODUCTION

Revelation 4:1-11

First: John saw a door that was opened in heaven. A door has been mentioned before in Revelation, but this door is totally different from those. This door is the door to enter Heaven. It

is a picture of Jesus Christ. This door is revealed in John 10:1-2. "*Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep."*

Second: John heard a voice in heaven, which is the very first voice heard in heaven. John continue by saying, *"… the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.*

This was foretold I I Thessalonia 4:13-18. *" But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these word. "* Revelation 4:1 is the fulfilling of that promise.

The voice said to John, *"Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter."* This is the the beginning of the "Tribulation Period!" From this point on, John will be writing and sharing with us the "things which must be hereafter." This will continue to second coming of our Lord Jesus, which is recorded in Revelation 19:11-16. Please let me remind you, we are to be looking for His returned. Titus 2:13 says, *"Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;" Question: Are you looking up? Are you expecting Jesus to come today? If not, you should be!*

THE THRONE
THE CENTER PIECE OF HEAVEN
Revelation 4:2-11

First: The Throne in Heaven. (Revelation 4:2). *"And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne."* The word "throne" in the key word in Revelation chapter four. It is mentioned 12 times in the eleven verses. The book of Revelation begins with "the throne in Revelation 4:1 and end with a Throne in Revelation 22:3. The word "throne" is mentioned 31 times in Revelation. The first thing that caught John's eyes was the throne! (Vs 2).I cannot imagine what that throne looked like, but I am sure it was unbelievably beautiful. The Old Testament tells us that God has been sitting on His throne and has never vacated it. Psalms 103:19 says, *"The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all."*

The throne of God to believers has also been a "throne of grace." God has invited all believers to come to that throne and meet with Him, any time we want to and has told us we can come as often as we want, and we can stay as long as we need to stay. Hebrews 4:16 invites us to the "throne of Grace. *"Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain*

mercy, and find grace to help in time of need." However, The throne which John saw was not a throne of Grace. Immediately after the rapture of the church, the throne of Grace turned to a 'throne of Judgement. *"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them."* (Revelation 20:11)

Second: The Person on the Throne. (Revelation 4:2*)"And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the thron*e." Revelation 5:7 indicates that God the Father was the one sitting on the throne at that time. Christ is pictures taking the book from His Fathers hand. *And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne."*

Third: The Rainbow Round About the Throne. (Revelation 4:3) *"And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald."* The first rainbow is found in Genesis 9:11-17. That bow came after God had judged the people of the earth by sending a world wide flood and destroyed the people of the earth. That bow was a promise God made with Noah, and the people of the earth, that he wouldt never judge the earth again by sending flood

"And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 ¶ And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: 13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: 15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. 17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth."

The second rainbow is a promise to all the believers in heaven after the rapture. The second rainbow will not be seen by the people of the earth, but only by the believer in heaven. The second rainbow is a promise God has made that we will never have our sins judged again, and we will never "see or remember our sins, after we arrive in heaven. Hebrews 10:9-14 says

"Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. 10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. 11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: 12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." However, the judgment of all those who have rejected Him, IS ABOUT TO BEGIN, and His enemies will be made His footstool!

Fourth: The People Round About the Throne. (Revelation 4:4) *"And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold."*

Both of the words in this verse, "throne and seats" come from the same Greek word, "thronos." therefore God is saying, there were 24 smaller thrones around His majestic throne which! This word is used 12 times in chapter four. There were "four and twenty" elders sitting, clothed in white." Therefore, those were not angles sitting around God's throne. They were men! According to Revelation 5:9, the four and twenty elders sang a song!

Who are these "four and twenty" men who sat around the throne of God? In I Chronicles 24, King David selected 24 men to sit around him. Those 24 men represented the entire Levitical Priesthood, which was made up of thousands of men, therefore it was impossible for that great number to appear. Daivd divided those 24 men into two groups of 12 each. Each group of 12 served for two weeks at a time. In Revelation 4:4, these 24 elders are separated as follows: there was 12 Patriarchs of Israel, and 12 apostles from the church age. Those 24 men together represent "all believers since the beginning of time, both the Old Testament.

Please notice that each of these men "had on their heads crowns of gold! " These are not crowns that dedicated Christians had earned for faithful service. Those crowns had not been given at this time. These crowns as the crowns given to "kings and priest" spoken of in Revelation 1:5-6. *"5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."*

Fifth: The Proceedings from the Throne. (Revelation 4:5) *"And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God."* As I said earlier, the throne of grace has passed. This throne is "The Thone of Judgment. John saw and heard, "lightings and thunderings and voices." Thee both speak of judgment! According to 'the law of first mention" that goes back to Exodus 19:16, which says, *"And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were **thunders and lightnings**, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; **so that all the people that was in the camp trembled**."* That speaks of judgment! Thunders and lightnings appear again and again, as a picture of Judgment. They appear in Revelation 8:5, 10:3, 11:19, & 16:18. Revelation 4:5 pictures that CERTAIN JUDGMENT IS COMING FOR THOSE WHO HAVE REJECTED CHRIST!

Sixth: The Pictures Before the Throne. (Revelation 4:6) *"And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.*

The sea of glass like unto crystal round the throne is a picture of all the saints who have been redeemed. That is further explained in Revelation 15:2 & 3 which also speaks of the sear of glass. *"And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on*

the sea of glass, having the harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."

When it says, "them who had gotten the victory over the beast," that victory was came when our Lord Jesus Christ He died on the cross of Calvary, and His shed blood cleansed us of ALL our sin, our sins were washed away, and we became *"like a sea of glass like unto crystal…"* When I say The blood of Jesus *washed our sins away*, and made us like a *"sea of glass like unto crystal,"* it means OUR SINS ARE GONE! It is talking about our past sins, our present sins, and our future sins. They are not only GONE, by the are forgotten. Hebrews 8:12 says, *"For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more."*

Psalms 103:12 gives us even more details. It tells us that they are GONE! *"As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us."* Think about what Jesu said here. He did not say He casted our sins away as far as the north is from the south, but He said as far as the east is form the west. If He had said, "as far as the north is from the south, then our sins could be found. You can travel north, and you will eventually reach the north. The same is true of the south. HOWEVER, you can not find east or west. At this time, I live in Memphis, Tennessee. The west is in California. However, when I travel west and arrive in California, then the west is in Japan! I continue to travel, looking for the west, and I arrive in Japan, the the west is in Europe. From Europe, the west is in the United States. I begin traveling again, looking for the west, but when I arrive back in the United States, and I have not found the west. The west is still in California! The east and the west never meet. That is how far God casted our sin behind His back! Praise the Lord, our sins are gone!

Seventh: The Praise in the Midst of the Throne. (Revelation 4:7-11). *"And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. 9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created."*

These living creatures are not real creatures as they are described. They are symbols! Notice, on all four, it says "like a lion, like a calf, as a man, like an eagle…" The Bible has no more to say or to describe these creatures, therefore, I will do well not to say any more about them. They might be symbols such as "the strength of a lion, the humility of a calf, the intelligent soke a man, and the swiftness like an eagle." No one knows.

We do know that they were continually saying, " *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty… they gave glory and honor and thanks to him that sat on the throne…they fell down before him that sat on the throne, cast their crowns before him, saying Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory*

and honor and power. You sum this all up, the bowed at His feet, cast their crowns at his feet and praised him in all things!

They "lay aside the glory and crowns given them for service on earth, in order to exalt His glory." Such are the scenes which John saw in heaven. Our blessed Lord is worshiped as the Creator of the earth upon which He is about to pour out divine judgment. His enemies have raged against Him, **(Psalms 2),** but He is unmoved!

LESSON #11

THE FOUNDATION FOR FUTURE EVENTS

Revelation 5:1-14

Many time and many people think that Revelation chapters four and five are "non-essential" and can be skipped over and pick up the study in chapter six. However, that thinking is 100% incorrect. Chapters four and five are of great value and should no be skipped over. These two chapters go together and prepare the reader for all that will follow in the book of Revelation. If these chapters, especially chapter five, are not rightly understood, the understanding of the remainder of the book will most likely be incorrect.

Chapter four reveals when the scenes from which the Tribulation period will be set in motion. In Chapter five, the book which is held in the right hand of Him who is sitting on the throne will be opened. Chapter five begins to reveal the tremendous events toward which God the Father has had planned since the beginning of creation – that being, the establishment of the Kingdom of Heaven n earth, and when Christ will exalted to the Throne where He will rule with a rod of iron. (Rev. 5:13)

This book "scroll" is referenced in Daniel Chapter 12:1-9. Daniel, the human penman, did not understand what was written on the scroll, as there was no explanation of things that would happen in the end time. After writing the book it was "closed and sealed!" **It remains "sealed" unto this day!**

INTRO: Note that this is a book sealed with "seven seals." (Verse 1)

A. The number seven is an important number in the Bible

B. It is especially important in the Book of Revelation as here are….

1. Seven churches (Chapters 2-3)
2. Seven Seals (Chapter 4-7)
3. Seven Trumpets (Chapters 8-11)
4. Seven Bowls (Chapters 15-16)
5. Seven Dooms (Chapters 17-20)
6. Seven New Things (Chapters 21-22)

Revelation chapter six is the **official document** which determines the climax of human history. This book has been sealed for hundreds of years! The book will be opened and will reveal when the "times of the events" in Revelation chapter six will begin and revealed.

The Subject of the Seven Sealed Book
Revelation 5:1

"And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals."

Chapter five has one main subject in it redemption! After the redemption is 100% completed, then that prepares the way and opens the door to retribution. Therefore, God's retribution on the earth is about to begin! As I write, believers are still looking forward to the redemption. That has not happened as of today, but we are studying the future. Therefore, going back to chapter four, the rapture has taken placed, and when that does take place every believer will be redeemed, and we will have a new, resurrected body! It will be a that time that the church, the Bride of Jesus Christ will be fully redeemed.

However Bible redemption if not complete at that time. The earth and the creatures of the earth are still waiting for the redemption. Romans 8:21 & 22 say, *"Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. "* That will not happened until Revelation chapter 21, when God creates a new heaven and a new earth. The "seven sealed book" contains the complete and perfect judgment of God. His judgment and retribution will begin in Revelation chapter six when the first of the seven seals is opened.

What will that be like? I shared before in chapter 1:1, that God said these things will shortly come to pass. Again, that means, once they start, there will be no pause. His judgments will go, bam, bam, bam, one right after another. The opening of the first of the "Seven Seals" will be the beginning of Gods' judgement. When God's judgment reaches the seventh seal, that will open the first of the seven trumpets, and when God's continuing judgment reaches the seventh trumpet, that will open the first of the seven vials of God's judgment. Today, you and I are waiting for the for the rapture and the redemption of our bodies.

The Search for One Worthy to Open the Sealed Book.
Revelation 5:2-3

"And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof.? 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon."

There was a "strong angel" there, but he could not open the book, therefore the angel cried out and asked "Who is worthy to open the book? However, they found no man in heaven that could open he book! They found no man in earth or under the earth who as able to open the book! This is even more interesting when we remember that this is a period of "Daniel Seventh Week" that is covered in great detail in the book of Daniel. That means Michael, the guardian angel of Israel was there but could not qualify to open the book. (Daniel 12:1). If you go back and read Daniel 9:21-17 you will find that the angel Gabriel was also there, but could not qualify to open the book! That is amazing.

Now, today in 2025, the United Nations is trying to solve the world's problems, and have continued to fail since the day the United Nations was founded! When will man learn that men do not own the earth. Psalms 24:1-2 tells us who owns the earth. *"The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the flood."* Sad to say our Federal Government thinks the own the earth! The problem is that man thinks he is smarter than God, in spite of the record facts that man has FAILED again and again. No man nor angel cold be found who could open the book!

The Sobering Tears Shed in Heaven
Revelation 5:4

"And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon."

Verse 4 tells us when John saw that there was no one worthy to open the boo, that he wept much! I know what everyone is thinking when we use the word "wept." We think of "shedding some tears. However, the word translated "wept" comes from he Greek word, Kalio! The correct definition of the word, is "John wailed aloud and burst into tears." Why did John weep and wail aloud and for a long while? He "wept much" because he knew that the "sealed book," contained Christ's title deed to the earth. The earth has been in the hands of Satan since the days when Adam and Eve sinned in Genesis chapter three! It is verified in a number of place in the scriptures that Satan has been the god of this world for a long, long time. John hated that! That is verified in II Corinthains 4:4. *"In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.*

John knew that Satan was a cruel, unjust being that lied to Eve and Adam and wrested the rule of the earth from them. He knew that Satan is not the rightful owner of the earth, and it broke his heart when the book could not be opened and Christ titled deed to the earth would be verified, and Christ would take back that ownership! John also knew that there remained considerable retribution of the wicked, which was prophesied in the book. John, along with you an di have long and waited for two things. (1) The complete and perfect redemption of creation, and (2) The complete and perfect retribution of the wicked. It's coming! Keep looking up!

The Slain Lamb Prevailed and Takes the Sealed Book.
Revelation 5:5-7

"And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne."

The Lamb is first described as a Lion! There is no doubt at all who this is referring to. Genesis 49:8-10 is a foundation verse. *"Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee. 9 Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up? 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.'*

The Lamb takes the book from the right hand of Him who is seated on the throne. In doing so, Christ reclaims His ownership of the earth. Psalms 24:1 states that truth. "The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein." Christ not only reclaims the ownership of the earth, but He now had the right of redemption of the earth. From the point on, Christ is the "Central Object of Heaven, and the Central Object of Revelation, Redemption, and of Retribution.

The Singers Sing and the Redeemed Fall Down and Worship!
Revelation 5:8-10

"And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the ***prayers of saints****. 9 And* ***they sung a new song****, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth."*

As I shared earlier, the 24 elders represent all of the redeemed of all ages. The 12 Patriarchs represent the believers of the Old Testament. The 12 Apostles represent all of the redeemed of the New Testament. This represents millions and millions of redeemed people. Now, try to imagine these millions and millions of believers breaking into a "song" a new song never sang before and they then worshiped the Lamb! Thee has never been a worship service like this before! what brought this about" Verse 8b says it began by "the prayers of the saints." How did Jesus tell the disciples to prayer when they asked him, "Teach us to prayer?' in Matthew 6:9 & 10? He said, *"After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."* If Jesus told the disciples in that day to prayer in that manner, do you think He expects you and me to be praying in that manner? There is NO DOUBT that every believer should be praying the pray daily!

Also, picture this. Verse 10 tells us, "*10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth."* Stop and try to imagine this in your mind. We will be in that gathering and we WILL NOT be subjects of the Kingdom. We will be kings and priests and "WE WILL REIGN AS ROYALTY WITH THE KING OF KINGS AND THE LORD OF LORDS! What will we be rejoicing about? We will not be rejoicing about our personal salvation. We will be rejoicing because, at that time, we will KNOW that THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS AT HAND!

The Sevenfold Doxology of Christ
Revelation 5:11 - 12

"And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

In verse 7, John said, *"I wept much….."* Are tears important to the ministry? We see where John, the human-penman of the book of Revelation wept tears. In Acts 20:31 we read where Paul, an apostle, wept tears day and night for three years. "Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears." In John 11:35, the Bible says, "Jesus wept!"

How long has it been since you and I have wept tears over a world on darkness which rejects Jesus Christ and God's Word? How long has it been since you and I have wept tears over some one we know who is facing tribulation? How long has it been since you and I have wept tears over men passing into a Lake of Fire?

Sad to say, we live in a day when…
We pray, but without tears, We preach, but without compassion
We give, but without sacrifice! Is it any wonder that we sow and don't reap!

LESSON #12

THE SEVEN SEALS
Revelation 6:1-17

Chapter six is where the judgment of God on the earth, during the tribulation period, begins. This judgment is divided into three sections. The seven seals begin in Revelation 6:1 and continue to 8:5. The seven trumpets begin in Revelation 8:6 and continue to 11:19. The seven vials which begin in Revelation 15:1 through 16:21. The judgment of God on the people of the earth concludes in chapter 16:21. Then the judgment of Babylon the Great is described in chapters 17 & 18. You will notice that each of the seven seals of judgment are opened by "THE LAMB." Revelation 6:1 starts out by John hearing a noise of thunder. Thunder is a symbol of judgment. The first mention of "thunder" is found in Exodus 9:23, Where God judged Pharoah and all of Egypt *"And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt."*

The First Seal
The White Horse
Revelation 6:1-2

"And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. 2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and

he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer."

I am repeating this from chapter four, but just want to be sure there is no misunderstanding. These living creatures are not real creatures as they are described. They are symbols! Notice, on all four, it says "like a lion, like a calf, as a man, like an eagle…" The Bible has no more to say or to describe these creatures, therefore, we will do well not to say any more about them. They might be symbols such as "the strength of a lion, the humility of a calf, the intelligence of a man, and the swiftness like an eagle." They are first mentioned in Ezekiel 1;5, but there is no explanation there either. They could be the "Cherubims" which guarded the Garden Of Eden in Genesis 3:21-14. No one knows.

The white horse is a symbol of peace. The rider has a bow, but no arrows. This is NOT Christ! The rider of the four different horses is identified in Revelation 6:8, as "Death," and Hell followed him. Please take note that "Death" begins with a capital "D" which means it is a title of a person. This is the Anti-Christ. When the Anti-Christ first comes on the scene, he will come declaring PEACE! He will look and act like Jesus Christ. He is identified as the anti-Christ, in the closing statement in verse 2, where it says, "*he went forth conquering, and to conquer."* He will boast far and wide that he is the Christ, and he is come to bring peace to the earth, and he will be well received by the world. Jesus, in John 5:43 foretells this. *"I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive."* Jesus has NEVER been referred to as "Death.!

The Anti-Christ's full intention is to be a world-wide dictator! Daniel 9:27 tells us that he will make a covenant with the Jews. *"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.* He will continue to falsely promote peace, especially with the Jews, until the middle of the Tribulation period, at which time he will turn on the Jews and seek to destroy them. Later in this study, he will reveal himself.

The Second Seal
The Red Horse
Revelation 6:3-4

"And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.
4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword."

The red horse is a symbol of war and blood shed. The rider of the horse now has a great sword in his hand. In those days, a "sword" was a weapon of war. At this time there will be a world wide war. The anti-Christ will sow discord between nations, and nation will rise against nation, and the shall kill one another, as the "Hindered" has been removed. *"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way."* The "Hindered" who is the Holy Spirit, was removed from the earth when the rapture took place. There

will be wars and rumors of wars. There will be religious wars, race wars, universal distrust, plotting, hate, and distrust between nations. ALL the evil of the human heart will be unleased.

The true identity of the rider is revealed. He is not the "prince of peace" as he claimed. Isaiah 9:6 tells us who the Prince of Peace is. *"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."* **The rider on the red horse is the Prince of Death!**

The Third Seal
The Black Horse
Revelation 6:5-6

"And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine."

The black horse is a symbol of famine (Verse 5). Jesus added famines to the warfare between nations in Matthew 24:7. "*For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places."* Famine always follows wars. Famine is one of the worse forms of death a person can die of! Starvation is terrible! God tells is how bad the famine will be in verse 5 which says *"…A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny."* In the days when this was written, " a measure" was considered one days meal for one person, and "a penny" denoted the salary for full days work! (Matthew 20:2).

That means that the famine will be so bad, that a man could only earn enough money in one day to feed one person three meals that day. Therefore, the man must divide the food among his family for them to stay alive! But the "warlords" told them not to hurt, or use, any of the oil and wine, so they would have plenty for themselves! As you know, the Bible says, *"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."* (Galatians 6:7) If you want to look ahead to verses 15-17, you will see that the rich reaped what thy sowed! Those verses tell us how bad the famine will be in that day!

The Fourth Seal
The Pale Horse
Revelation 6:7-8

"And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

The pale horse is a symbol of death! The rider's name is "Death!" There have been wars and famines since the world began. However, there has never been a war or famine compared to the one, which is part of the Judgment of God on an ungodly world. On fourth of the world population will be slain or will die from starvation. The estimated population today, in 2025, is about eight billion. That mean that the result of these "four seals" will be about one-fourth of the world population, an estimated, two billion people will die! This will happened in a matter of a few months!

These four seals of judgment are referred to in Ezekiel 14:21 *"For thus saith the Lord GOD; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?"* These are SORE judgments, but they are not as SORE as the ones coming!

No doubt you realize this, but we can see this beginning to happen in the world today. People are saying, "peace, peace" but swords ae flying! We hear on the news about inflation going down, down, but grocery store shelves are becoming more empty than ever before, and prices are going higher an higher. Animals for food are getting scarcer and scarcer, and the limit on how many fish you can catch, has gone down for a limit of 60 in 1970 to 15 today in 2025!

The Fifth Seal
Revelation 6:9-11

"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled."

God's primary purpose of the tribulation period is to deal with the Jews. At the beginning of the tribulation period, following the "sixth seal, there will be 144,000 thousand Jews who will be saved by receive Jesus Christ as their Messiah. Zechariah 12:10 foretold this. *"And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn."* It is strongly indicated that the 144,000 saved Jews will all be missionaries, who according to Revelation 7:9-10, the 144,000 Jews will preach the Gospel to every nation, kindreds, people and tongues around the world. Mattthew 24:14 seems to verify that they were missionaries. *"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come."*

Many of these will be killed by wars and famines, but no doubt many, many more will be executed because as the verse states that they stood faithfully for the Word of God, and without shame, shared their testimony of being saved by faith in Christ. Revelation 7:9-17 will tell you much more about their persecution because of their faithfulness to God's Word, and for their

Testimony. Christians will be the most hated group of people in the entire world when the tribulation period begins. The dispensation has changed. The world will no longer be in "The Dispensation of Grace, but in The Dispensation of Judgment, and there will be a "cry for vengeance! (Verse 10)

The Sixth Seal
Revelation 6:12-17

"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and ***hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb****: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"*

This seal is pretty well self explanatory. The major differenced is, the first five seals of judgment were done by the Anti-Christ. This seal of judgment will be a "supernatural judgment, that comes down from heaven! This seal unleashes a "World-Wide Catastrophe!

There is a "seventh seal," but chapter seven is a "parenthetical pause" which gives us much more information concerning the people saved during the tribulation period, and why they were greatly persecuted! We have already covered most of chapter seven, therefore, we will pickup our study at the seventth seal in Revelation 8:1 in our next chapter.

LESSON #13

THE TRUMPET JUDGMENTS
Revelation 8:1-13

Revelation chapter eight is divided into four sections. We will study them one section at a time. The fourth section open the door to the "trumpets judgments."

First: There is The Silent Pause, which is found in Revelation 8:1. *"And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour*. Notice, his silence was in heaven, not on the earth. We are not sure exactly what this silence in heaven was about, but we know it included God the Father, the lamb, the Holy Spirit, 24 elders, 100 million

angels, the raptured church and the martyrs. "Zechariah 2:13 foretold this period of silence. *"Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation."*

This period of silences is the "quiet before the storm." Up to this point we have heard the voice of men, both on earth and in heaven. In times past God spoke to us through the prophets (Hebrews 1:1) In thee last days, God has spoken to us through His Son. (Hebrews 1:2). Here is a short silence, after which Psalms 2:5 tell us GOD will do the speaking. *"Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure."*

Second: There is The Solemn Preparation. That is told us in Revelation 8:2. *"And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets."* Some tell us that the angels are symbolic! I do not believe that to be true, and if it were, what are they symbolic of? These are real angles. They are about to announce the judgement of the "seven trumpets". The purpose of the angels making this announcement, it to prepare the world for the most awful judgment that anyone has even known or imagined. I Corinthians 2:9 tells u that no Christian has ever been able to imagine what heaven will be like. *"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."* No person in the world has ever imagined a judgment on the earth as the judgments which are going to happen, as soon a God give the angels permission to open the judgment of the "seven trumpets!" This judgment was foretold in Jude 1:14-15. *"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."* The seven angels stood before God, and God gave them the 'seven trumpets…and that judgment is about to begin!

Third: There was The Saints and their Prayers.. That is told us I n Revelation 8:3-5. *"And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with **the prayers of all saints** upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with **the prayers of the saints,** ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake."*

These prayers no doubt include the prayer of the the saints who had been martyred and those were prayer of vengeance in Revelation 6:9-10. *"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?* In Revelation 8:5-6, God approved their prayers and apparently gave he angels permission to begin the judgments without delay. *"And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. 6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.* Again, "thundering and lightnings, and earthquakes" speak of judgment!

Fourth: There was The Sinners Punishment. That is reveals and explained in Revelation 8:7 all the way through Revelation 9:21, which we will study as we move forward. This would be a good place to remind you and encourage you, by pointing out that your prayers are never

forgotten. All of this moves us one step closer to the "Second coming of he Lord," Which God has told us to "be praying for." (Matthew 6:10). The Seven Trumpets are about to begin!

The Trumpet Judgments
Revelation 8:7 - 14

The First Trumpet. *"The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up."* (Revelation 8:7)

These things are all literal. All of these judgment are the DIRECT ACTS OF GOD! These trumpet blasts will be heard across the entire earth. Revelation 6:4, tell us that heavens were rolled back. *"And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places."* Revelation 6:15-16 tells us that men heard it. *"And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:"*

If we fast forward to Revelation 16:9 we will see how men on the earth reacted to the first trumpet. *"And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory."* All the world will know where thee judgments come form. This first trumpet will be "fire and hail, mingled with blood' and a **third part** of all the trees on the earth and all green grass will burnt. The larges wild fire on record as in California. That fire burned 385,000 acres of land. There are an estimated 14 billion acres of land in the world. The United States has 2.3 billion acreage of land. One third of the acreage of the world will be about 4.6 billion acres that will be burnt. That is an area about TWICE the size of the United States! We CANNOT IMAGINE THAT HAPPENING, BUT IT WILL HAPPEN! We will see the measurement of **"one third**" eleven times in these first four trumpet judgments. Try to imagine where the earth will be like, with one-third of all trees are burnt! There will be world wide desolation.

The Second Trumpet: *"And the second angel sounded, and **as it were** a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed."* (Revelation 8:8-9). The phase "third part" is mentioned three times.

It is unlikely that this was a mountain like we think of a mountain. The verse says, "**as it were**…a great mountain…" That indicates that it was "something the size of a great mountain." The word mountain comes for the Greek word "mega" which means: "high, large, loud, and mighty." Today, we have what we would call "great mountains." There are mountains today

which are over 20,000 feet high. None of us can imagine a great "ball of fire coming down from heaven" that measures over 20,000 feet in diameter." That would be the width of over seventy football fields! You and I cannot imagine a giant ball of fire that size being cast from the heaven, but IT WILL HAPPEN, and it will happen exactly as God said.!

The result of that great ball of fire will be, (1) One third of the sea will be turned to blood! (2) One-third of the creatures in the sea died. Some might be saying, "That's just talk. That can't happen." This has already happened in Egypt when God judged Pharoah in Exodus 7:19-21.

"And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone. 20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. 21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt." If the dead fish in Egypt stank, try to imagine the stench when this happens world wide. There will be over two billion creatures in the sea which will die!

Then God said, (3) One-third part of the ships were destroyed.! That will "kill one-third" on the world of commerce, as today, in the United States, we received hundreds of ship loads of everything from vegetables to automobiles daily! This is all foretold in Zephaniah 1:3. *"I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD."* The purpose of God's judgments id found in Isaiah 26:9. *"With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness."*

The Third Trumpet: *"And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; 11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter."* (Revelation 8:10-11)

In these two verses, the phase "the third part" is mentioned twice! One-third of the rivers and fountains of waters, which would apply to "wells of water" became bitter. Then it is states that "one-third" of the waters became wormwood and MANY MEN DIED! Some people think all of this is symbolic! It is not! All of this is LITERAL! It will happen exactly like God said it will happen. When Jesus was nailed to the cross, men gave him vinegar and gall to drink. That is declared in Matthew 27:34. Durning the third trumpet, men will reap what they sowed. (Galatians 6:6-7).

The Fourth Trumpet: *"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. 13 And I beheld,*

and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!" (Revelation 8:8-9)

A third part of the sun was smitten; a third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars were darkened, and a third part of the day shone not! The world uses 'day light saving time in order for people to have more light, work more hour and make more money. Again, the the men of he earth will reap what they have sown, One-third of the day will be dark, one third of the night the moon will not light the sky. This type of judgment is FAR beyond the beyond the meteorologist understanding or explaining. The world will be in a state of panic!

All of this is forecast in Luke 21:25-28, which is what we call "The Olivet Discourse" and Christ was warning the nations of the world. *"And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh."*

All of the things which happen during the first four trumpets will affect the earth like it has never even dreamed of. It will serious effect growing, health, food, travel, economics and the changing of the seasons.

For some reason, according to Revelation 8:13, God put a pause in the Trumpet Judgments, but WARNED the people of the earth that the worse was yet to come! *"And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice,* ***Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!***

LESSON #14

ALL HELL BREAKS LOSE ON THE EARTH

Revelation 9:1-21

Chapter nine contains the dreadful, diabolical attacks on the people of the earth who have rejected Jesus Christ. Verse 4 says, *"And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads."* The fifth, sixth, and seventh trumpets are what is known of as the "Three Great Woes" to the inhabitants of the earth who have not trusted Christ, but to the contrary, have hated Jesus and those who follow Him. These "three woes" are listed in Revelation 9:12, 11:14, and 12:12. The last three trumpets are more serious than the first four. In these the last three trumpets, God seems to be allowing the demons of Hell to punish the people who have

rejected Him. Let me point our, God is in total control of Satan and the demons of hell, and they can only do what God allows them to do. The book of Job is proof of that.

The Fifth Trumpet.
Revelation 9:1-12

*"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a **star** fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 And **he** opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and **unto them was given power**, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. 7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. 11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. 12* ***One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter."***

First: The Unnamed Person. No one really knows who the "star" which fell from heaven to earth is. We do know it is a person. The star is referred to with a personal pronoun, "him and he" in verses one and two. The star's Hebrew named is Abaddon and his Greek name is Apollyon. Both names mean "THE DESTROYER!" This "could be Satan." in Luke 10:17-19, Jesus made this statement. *"And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you."* Regardless, we see in verse 19, that God gave them the power, meaning He is in control and gave them permission to do the thing explained in the scriptures above.

Second: The Unveiling of the Bottomless Pit. This is the beginning of a never-before-seen, never, before-heard of, and unimaginable punishment of the wicked people of the earth who despised, hated, and rejected Christ. You will see as we go through the next few versus, that God fully intend to keep His word in Galatians 6:7 where God said, *"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."*

When the bottomless pit was opened, it was like a great furnace and the earth was covered like a giant furnace that had been opened, or a worldwide volcano had erupted. The entire earth was covered with such smoke, that the sun and the air were darkened. I am sure many of you

reading this, have been in or seen a "dust storm." This was far worse than any dust storm in that it covered the entire earth! If you had been on earth at this time, your visibility would have been ZERO! This darkness continued, world-wide, for five months. (Verse 5).

Third: The Unveiling of the Inhabitants of the Bottomless Pit. Revelation 9:3-6 We have no right to try make the "locust" a symbol of something different. God did not give any room for that in this text. The locust which God send to plague Pharoah and the land of Egypt were literal. That is found in Exodus 10:21-12. If they were real locust in that day, certainly they are real locust in this text. However, they are not normal locust! They did not eat grass, which was their normal diet. They attacked and torment men. (Verse 5). However, the power God gave them was also limited by God. They were not allow to "kill the men" only torment them for five months, and that was limited. Verse 4 declare that they were not allowed to attack and torment, *"…only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads*! They attacked and torment men who had rejected Christ. That torment was so serious that that the scripture tells us that those men tried to comment suicide. Vere 6 says, "*6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.* These men tried to take their own lives, but could not die! They were reaping what they sowed! There is a very sad statement concerning these men in Revelation 9:20. *"And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:"* No man in any generation can blame God for them being lost, and not going to heaven. God was patient and long-suffering, and desired to show them mercy.

The Sixth Trumpet
Revelation 9:13-21

"One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter. 13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. 16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. 20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts."

Again, God tells us nothing about these angels other than what we read in the text. The verse is clear that God is the one behind the judgment of unbelievers on the earth who have rebelled

and not repented. The voice came from "the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God!" This is referring to the "golden altar" in the Old Testament Tabernacle, which was a "place of prayer" but at this time God has changed in to a "place of judgment!" As for the "angels," all we are sure of concerning them is they are "wicked, fallen angels." They have been prepared for "an hour, a day, a month, and a year," to go fourth and slay one-third of the remaining "men on the earth." There was an estimated 2 billion who were slain during the "fourth seal" of judgement in Revelation 6:4. Using today's population, in 2025, the world has about eight billion people on the earth. Subtracting the 2 billion who were slain in the fourth seal, left 6 billion. When the sixth trumpet of judgment comes, one-third of the men of the earth with be slain. That will leave the world population at only 4 billion!

As for the two hundred thousand thousand, there are some men who think this is referring to China because that country announced in 1975, that they had an army of 200,000,000. I do not personally think that God was referring to China. Verse 14 state that this army came up our of the Euphrates river. There is NO explanation whose army this might be. **Clarence Larkin** gave this illumination explanation:

"Supernatural armies are not unknown to Scripture. Horses and a chariot of fire separated Elijah from Elisha in the day when Elijah was taken up by a whirlwind into Heaven (2 Kings 2:11). When Dothan was besieged by the army of Syria, God opened the eyes of Elisha's servant, and he saw the mountains around the city full of horses and chariots of fire (2 Kings 6:13-17). When the Lord Jesus Christ shall come to take 'The Kingdom," He will be attended by the armies of Heaven riding on white horses." Just as horses have been associated with supernatural activity in the past, it is apparent that they will be also in these days of divine judgment on earth.

The text says, "*out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone…"* These are all weapons of war. In Luke 17:29 Jesus tells us that "brimstone" was used to destroy Sodom. *"But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all."* Revelation 14:10 tells us that this same method will be used by God as we near the end of judgments. *"The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:"*

All of this applies only to "Unrepentant People." Revelation 9:20-21. *"And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts."*

This verse list six of the deadest sin in the world, and we are hearing about these sins abounding in America every day. (1) There will be an increase in demon worship. (2) There will be an increase of worship of idols, gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood. (3) There will be a great increase in murder, which would include murders by abortion (4) There will be a great increase in sorceries, which applies to the use of drugs. As you know, America is covered with drugs of every nature and people die from them daily. (5) There will be a great increase in fornication,

pornography, including LBGTQ people. (6) There will be a great increase in thefts. AND most of the above sins have been legalized by the Supreme Court of the United States

I will select just one illustration of sins abounding in the United States. I served on the Memphis Police Department for five years before going to Mexico as a missionary. That was from 1957 through 1962. During those five years Memphis had a total of 6 murders. Last year, in 2023, Memphis hand a total of 399 murders, for ONE year. That is an increase of 500% since 1962. During that same period of 2023, Memphis had 9 murders on one weekend! That is more than we had in 6 years from 1957 to 1962! Also, the list mentioned "thefts." In the year of 2023, Memphis had over 15,000 automobiles stolen or carjacked! That is over 1000 a month.

This is all foretold in II Timothy 3:1-5, and then Paul concludes the perilous times in II Timothy 3:13, by saying, *"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived."* I am sure that most everyone reading this book will realize that we are seeing all of these things come to pass in the world today, and they grow worse every day. All of this will happen AFTER the church has been raptured and taken to heaven! "*Even so, come Lord Jesus!*"

LESSON #15

THE MIGHT ANGEL AND THE LITTLE BOOK
Revelation 10:1-7

"And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

First: The Face of the Might Angel. This angel has no name. There are many who claim that this angel is God himself, and it may be, but several things seem to indicate it is not. . Revelation 10:5-6 seem to indicate that this angel is not Jesus Christ, or God himself. *"And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer*: This angel *"lifted up his hand to heaven, and swear by one greater than himself…"* It is said of Christ in Hebrews 6:13, *"For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,"* Also, verse one says, *"And I saw ANOTHER might angel*…" There is only ONE Christ. Therefore, who is this Might angel? All we can be sue of, is he is a Might angel!

The angel was clothed in a cloud, and a rainbow was upon his head. The cloud always indicates "divine presence," and the rainbow is a reminder of God "everlasting covenant" with the people of he earth, that He will never destroyed the earth by a flood again!

"And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried,

seven thunders uttered their voices. " The angel standing with one foot on the sea and one foot on the earth, indicates that he had a message for the entire world and universe! As for the "little book" we do not know any more about it. Then the might angel cried with a loud voice, which brought about "seven thunders" which uttered their voices. What those voices said, we are not told. However, we do know that 'thunders' always speaks that judgment is coming soon!

It seem that John was present when the angle did these things, and apparently John SAW what was written in the book. When the seven thunders had uttered their voices, John was going to write down the things he had seen in the open book but, a voice from heaven said, DO NOT WRITE the things you have seen. That is accorded to Revelation 10:4 *"And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not."* Why did God tell John not to write the things he saw in the little open book? No one really knows why. It may have been because the coming judgments were so horrible, that God did not want it made them known to the world at this time. If He had, the world most likely would not have believed, as they were so horrible.

Second: The Final Delay. There was a interlude, or a parenthetical pause, between the 6th and the 7th Seals. Now there is a interlude or parenthetical pause between the 6th and 7th Trumpet. Revelation 10:5-7 says, *"And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets."* God was saying there will be no further delay in my judgment, after it moves to the 7th trumpet, where the "judgment of vials" begins. God is patient and longsuffering, but this is the final warning to a lost, dying world that has rejected him.. This pause will continue until Revelation 11:15. At that time, it will be "repent or else."

Third: The Firm Instructions to the Apostle John. Revelation 10:8-11 tells us of those instructions. *"And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings."*

The "little book" no doubt refers to the Word of God, or some portions of the Word of God, because God bases all He does on His Word. There is little doubt that the "little book" contained the (1) Final judgment of God on the earth, and (2) The second coming of Christ to set up the Kingdom on God on the earth. John is also instructed to "eat the book." All of us are to feed on the Word of God. God has clearly told us that, *"It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."*

As John "ate the book, he found it was both "bitter and sweet." John was then instructed, in verse 11, that *"He must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.* The text seem to implies that preachers are to "preach the whole counsel of God," not just the part that is "sweet as honey!" We do need preachers that preach thing we want to hear and that encourages and strengthen us, but we also need to hear preaching on the parts we consider bitter, that we do not want to hear.! That is the part that changes our lives, and strengthens us to have victory in our life and, to better serve our Lord Jesus Chrsit! That Word is to be preached, "*before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings."* John no doubt preached and warned the people of the judgment to come and challenged them to "repent!"

LESSON #16

THE TIME OF THE GENTILES AND THE TWO WITNESSES

Revelation 11:1-19

The Time Of The Gentiles
Revelation 11:1-2

"And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."

There have been three temples that are referred to in Scripture. Those temples have all been Jewish. The first temple was Solomon's temple. That temple is found in I Kings 8. That temple was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar about 583 BC. The second temple was Zerubbabel's temple. That temple is found in Ezra 8. That temple was destroyed by Antiochus Epiphanes about 1698 BC. The third temple was Herod's temple. That temple is found in John 2:20. It was destroyed by Titus abut 70 AD.

There is a temple today, but it is not a temple built with with the hands of man.. The temple today, is the "Temple of God" which is "The Church." All True Believers make up that temple. That Temple is found in I Corinthians 6:19. *"What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?"* The Temple in Revelation 11:1 cannot be applied to the church. The New Testament church has no Christian temple buildings and no altar. All of the other three temples were Jewish Temples.

As noted, the three Jewish Temples above have all been destroyed. At this writing there is NO JEWISH TEMPLE in the world. However, Isarel will build a new Temple, but that will not be done until about the middle of the tribulation period. That temple will be a Jewish temple and will be built in the "holy city" always refers to Jerusalem. That is the temple being referred to above, in verse one. It is that temple that the anti-christ will enter into, sit on the throne, claim he is God, and the throne belongs to him. He will demand all the people of he world worshipped him, and at that time large masses of people will worship him as God. (Matthew 24:15). Let's look at II Thessalonians 2:4, and see what the Bible says about that man. *"Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God."* The Gentile world will follow the anti-christ and

trod the Jews under foot. However, the "time of the gentiles will come to an end as the 2nd coming of Christ. (Revelation 19:17-19).

The Two Witnesses
Revelation 11:3-12

*"And I will give power unto **my two witnesses**, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.*

These Two Witness Were Prophets With No Names

Who these two prophets are has been a matter of discussion by many scholars. No one truly knows who these man are. However, a majority of scholars, including the writer of this book, believe that one of them is most likely Elijah. We do that for several reason. First, because God said it is appointed unto man once to die. According to II Kings 2:9-11, Elijah never died, but was caught up in the air and went to heaven. As for as who the other witness is, in my opinion, I believe it may have been Enoch. Enoch lived before the earth was flooded by water, and did not suffer death. Genesis 5:24 tells us that *"And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him."* I cannot prove it was Elijah and Enoch, so if you have a different opinion, I respect your opinion. I just feel that these two men fit the picture in these two men in this text. It really does not matter who they were, as it changes nothing in the scriptures concerning the "two witnesses!'

They Were Prophets with Great Power
Revelation 11:6

Both of the two witnesses have been given great power by almighty God. They were given power to (1) have fire come out of their mouths and devoureth their enemies. (Verse 4). (2) They were given power to "shut heaven and there would be no rain." (Verse 6). (3) They are given power to "turn water into blood." (Verse 6). (4) They are given power to "smite the world with plagues."

(Verse 6). There is no explanation why God gave them that power and no record of them using that power. However, God put all of this in His Word for a reason, so we must not ignore it.

They Were Prophets Who Were Persecuted
Revelation 11:7

These two prophets were greatly persecuted, and that persecution will last for three and one half years, which is the "last half of the tribulation period." No doubt the people tried to kill these two prophets over the three and one half years as they were preaching repentance, and the people were very angry. However, this is true for them, and this is true for us, the people could not kill them until their work was finished. The tried to kill Paul, and could not. They tried to kill Jesus and could not. Jesus said, "My hour is not yet come." This should be an encouragement to you. You and I are "safe in the arms of Jesus" until He is finished using us as He has planed, and until our hour is come.. Then He will call us home to be with Him. Amen!

To show how much the people hated them, when they were killed, they left their bodies laying in the streets dead for three days. The people would not move their bodies, because they were rejoicing over their death, making merry on a world-wide basis. They even sent each other gifts across the county to celebrate the death of these two witnesses. The world had been torment by these prophets, and now, because they had been killed, the world was rejoicing. This is all record in Revelation 11:10. The scripture say, "*And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another;* " Many years ago, people could not understand how all the people of the earth could know about these things, and rejoice and send gifts all over the world. How could all the earth know? About 1955 the world invented a thing called a **"television**!" No one would have believed in a television in the days when the book of Revelation was written. Today, you and I can watch things happening, live, on the other side of the globe! When these scriptures take place, the true heart of the people of the world will be seen. These two witnesses were hated so badly, there will be inhuman, and hellish celebrations. The News stations of the world will be sharing it as "BREAKING NEWS! ALL MORAL AND ETHICAL RESTRAINTS WILL BE GONE! Their reason for all of these world-wide parties, will be, the tormentors have been killed and no one is preaching on repent or else!

They Were Prophets Whom God Preserved
Revelation 11:11

"And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

God vindicated these two faithful witnesses and prophets, and resurrected! The resurrection of these two witnesses after being laid dead in the street for three days caused great fear among all the people who had persecuted them. They were no doubt confused, and did not know what to think or to say. They were amazed and in unbelief! Please try to put yourself in their place and how you would be in unbelief! Also, there is no doubt, that by means of National News

agencies, this was being seen world-wide on national television! Today, men can not even imagine something like this happening. People would laugh if you tell them what is coming! And soon!

The Prophets Resurrection Persuaded the World
Revelation 11:12-13

"*And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. "*

Four things happened immediately upon the world watching the two witness being resurrected, and caught up to heaven in a cloud," The scriptures say, "...the same hour…" (1) There was a great earthquakes. (2) The tenth of the city fell. (3) Seven thousand men were slain, and (4) The remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven! Concerning given "glory to God of heaven" it seems most likely that they did that out of fear, not out of seeing the prophets taken up. The earthquake, the fall of the city, the 7000 men slain, put them in GREAT FEAR! There is no mention or implication that these people who gave glory to God ever repented. If they were saved, there is no record of it from this point in Revelation to the end of the book. This section concludes in verse 14, which says, *"The **second woe** is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh-quickly*.

The Seventh Trumpet
Revelation 11:15-19
The Third Woe!

*"And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world **are become** the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, 17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.*

The seventh trumpet contains the "seven vials" which are the final judgments of God. However, the seven vials do not begin until Revelation 16:1. Between the end of chapter eleven, which we are studying, and chapter sixteen, we have three chapters which have pictures of things to come. We will see "signs and wonders" far above our imagination.

These chapters are vitally important for the following reasons. They are an "index" of the things and judgments that will follow this chapter. They need to be rightly understood in order to rightly understand the remainder of the book. It gives us God's own outline of those events. These extend to the "destroying of those who destroyed the earth." That will include the Beast and his armies, the destruction of God and Magog at the close of the Millennium, and bring us to the door of the New Creation! This views Christ's future as THE SOVEREIGN RULER, **as having already**

happened. (Verse 15). *"The kingdoms of this world **are become** the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.*

Also, in verse 17 we hear the following things for which the elders are thankful. They thanked God for (1) Who He is! (2) They thanked God for Him being the one who will rule the earth. (3) They thanked God that he has taken His great power, and (4) They thanked God for His wrath on the ungodly. (5) They thanked God for judging the world. (6) They thanked God for rewarding the righteous, and (7) They thanked God that He will destroy them that have destroyed the earth! Amen!

The Anger of The Nations
Revelation 11:18

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

We see in this verses the complete difference between the people of the world and believers! Many Christians need to consider this. A believer and the people of the world have NOTHING IN COMMON! The world is angry, in spite of them having no right to be angry. Jesus Christ is coming for the reason of "taking over what is rightfully His." Psalms 24:1-2 verifies that statement. *"The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.* Not only is the earth the Lords, but this verse says, *"…they that dwell therein."* That includes the people of the world who are angry about His coming. They never stop to remember that is was God who created, not only the heaven and the earth, but he also created them!

In this life on earth, no one saved or lost, will see full justice. However, when Jesus comes, the full wrath of God will come those who have rejected Christ, and those who have been His servants will be rewarded. God will destroy the earth and bring down a new earth and a new heaven. This event has not yet happened, but this verse is a "preview" of that day. Revelation 21:1 tells of the day. *"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."* This coming event is what the two witnesses were preaching during the last three and one-half years of the tribulation period that so angered the world that they killed the two witnesses! God is WARING THEM - THIS EVENT IS COMING! Let me ask you a questions, "Are you ready for His coming and do you have rewards laid up I heaven!

The Temple in Heaven
Revelation 11:19

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail."

Before going forward with this verse, let me explain something. As I am sure you know, in the original Bible, the Textus Receptus, there were no chapter divisions. I point that out because chapter 12 is a continuance of chapter 11. This thought, "coming events" will continue through the end of chapter 15. Those chapters are all sharing "things to come" with us before the seven vials are opened I chapter 16:1

John saw the temple of God in heaven. The temple this verse is referring to the Old Testament Tabernacle and the Ark of the covenant, which was in the Holy of Holies. That is were God dwelt and met with His people. In the building of that temple, God gave Moses specific instructions concerning it. In Exodus 25:40 God gave Moses specific instructions in building it. *"And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount."* Therefore, these Jews knew about the the Tabernacle in the Old Testament, therefore, they knew about the temple in heaven and all God was talking about. They also knew that the temple in heaven did not refer to the church, but to ISRAEL! There is a major difference between the tabernacle/temple in the Old Testament and the temple in heaven. In the ark in the Tabernacle in the Old Testament, God met with His people. The temple in heaven is a place where God became the God of Judgement!

As I have already pointed out, the "… *lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail"* are all symbols of God's judgment. GOD HAS WARNED THEM AGAIN AND AGAIN, AND IS WARNING THEM AGAIN, THAT THE JUDGMENT OF GOD IS COMING! He does this again and again in these chapters, which showed the people Hislive and long-suffering for them. When the Temple in Heaven comes, God will be acting in judgment. Revelation 15:5-8 tell of this judgment.

"And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled." This is the third woe, which is the "seven vials" which open in Revelation 16:1

Today, in 2025, the church is the messenger of God with a mandate to proclaim the message of repentance and salvation, or judgment and the second death. We should be warning the world that the "Judgment of God is coming! Today, there is still time, but the time is coming when it will be too late!

LESSON #17

THE THIRD WOE BEGINS

Revelation 12:1-17

Chapter 12 continues the "pause" between the 6th trumpet and the 7th trumpet. The chapter confirms that God not through with Israel, plus it proves the hatred with Satan has form Israel. The entire book of Revelation is an amazing and interesting boo. However, this chapter contains a beautiful picture of God's love and long-suffering. It is directed to Israel, but it can applied to you and me as Christians today. The chapter begins with "two wonders" and that is where we will start.

First: The Great Wonder in Heaven! Revelation 12:1-2: *"1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."*

There a lot of confusion concerning this verse, but it can be easily understood. a "woman" is used several places in the Bible where she is a symbol of religion. Jezebel, in Revelation 2:20 is a woman who represents "paganism. The "scarlet" woman in Revelation 17:1 represents the "apostate church." The Lamb's wife in Revelation 19:7 represents the "true church." Who is this woman? Soe teach that she is the "church." That is not correct. The Catholic church teaches she is Mary. That is not correct. The church did not "Give birth to a child." Revelation 12:13. This "woman" is a symbol or picture of the nation of Israel. It was Isarel, God's chosen people, who brought fourth the "man child." Revelation 12:5. This was foretold by the prophet Isaiah in Chapter 66:7-8. *"Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.*

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children." The name "Zion" always refers to Jerusalem and Israel.

Second: Another Wonder in Heaven Revelation 12:3-4: *"And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.*

The second wonder was the appearing of a great red dragon. We do no have to research much to determine who the "great red dragon" is. Verse 9 tells us who he is! *"And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."* The "red" pictures a cruel, lying, bloody murderer! That is the manner in which Jesus described him in John 8:44. *"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*

The "stars' which he drew with him, are a pictures of "angelic beings." (See Revelation 9:1). Here in Revelation 12:4, it speaks of the fallen demonic angels which "followed Lucifer" in his rebellion against God! (Isaiah 14:12). *"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!*" There was "one-third" of the angels which followed Lucifer and fell with him. Of that "one-third" some were

so wicked, God bound them in chains of darkness, and they will not be released until until the day of Judgment. That comes from II Peter 2:4. *"For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;"* The remaining fallen angels are no doubt here on the earth, working with the Devil to torment Christians. Revelation 12:7-9 give us a little information concerning that.

Third: The Woman, Israel brought forth a Man Child: Revelation 12:5 *"And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne."*

The child the woman brought forth, was through Israel, that child was The Christ Child." Veres 5 refers to Christ when he will rule the world with a rod of iron. (Revelation 2:27-29). He is the child that the Devil has hated since Genesi 3:15!

God had a "three-fold" purpose for choosing Israel (Genesis 12). First, God used them a a repository for His Word. Romans 3:1-2 says, *"What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision? 2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God."* The same verses confirm that, (2) It would be the nation of Israel out of whom Christ should come. (3) "The child" spoken of in Revelation 12:5, is the same child, "Jesus Christ" who is spoke of in Revelation 19:15, will one day rule the world with a rod of iron. *"And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God."* This is the "great wonder in heaven!

Fourth: The Woman, Israel, Fled Ito The Wilderness. Revelation 12:6 *"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.*

We have no idea where "the wilderness" is, but we know that it was a place that will be 100% safe for the woman, meaning Israel, as it was prepared by God ESPECIALLY for her. It will be a place where she, "God's people" will be cared for. This a special place because it will be for "a thousand two hundred and threescore days, which is three and one-half years. That is the time of the "Great Tribulation" here on earth, when the anti-christ is trying to totallydestory the nation of Israel.

This is amazing if you stop and thank about it. God set Israel aside about 2500 years in the past because they rejected him. However, God made it plain in Daniel that He is not through with Israel. Now we find Israel in the Tribulation Period and see that Satan and the nations are doing all they can possibly do to destroy “the woman” Israel. Here, 2500 years later, we find God “nourishing and protecting” His chosen people. It show much God loves Israel and that He is not through with "His people."

Fifth: The War In Heaven. Revelation 12:6. *"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,"*

This war was prophesied in Genesis 3:15, and then continued in Genesis 4, when Satan had Abel murdered, as he was trying to destroy the "godly line" of that would lead to Jesus being born. In Genesis chapter six the devil tried to pollute the godly like of Seth, who had taken the placed o Abel. In Genesis chapter 16, the Devil no doubt led in Abram wife, Sarah, to have a "pseudo son" named Ishmael, which he thought would replace Christ. He then tried to have Jesus killed by Herod in Matthew 2:16. *"Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men."*

The Devil thought he had won the battle when they crucified Christ on the Cross, but later found our HE was the ne who had been defeated! The Devil has been unable to destroy Christ, so he begin to attack Israel, and toady, most every nation in the world hates Israel, and none of them know why they hate them, but it is because Satan is behind them! The United States is about the only country in the world that stands by Israel today! Thank God for that, as that is one of the main reasons God has blessed America. (Genesis 12:1-3).

The war in heaven is between Satan and his fallen angels, and Micharl and his angles. Michael is a "God appointed Warrior" to protect God's people! If you read verses 7-8 you will see that Satan is defeated and in verses 9-10 he is CASTED OUT OF HEAVEN, never to stand before God again and accuse "the brethren!"

Sixth: The Weapons of Our Warfare. Revelation 12:11-12. *"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."*

Let me make a brief application for believers, today, 2025 or whenever. The apostle Paul told us in Ephesian 6:12 that, *"… we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."* We have an "unseen enemy," therefore, we cannot win the war using any type of human weapons. In II Corinthians 10:4 Paul warned of trying to human weapons. *"For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds…"*

These people overcame Satan, *"…by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony."* Christians today can do the same thing today. When you are under attack, give your testimony to Satan. Tell him he is a liar - Jesus did! (John 8:44). Tell him he is a murderer - Jesus did! Tell him you have been washed in the Blood of Jesus Christ. One last thing. Don't ever feel you are fighting the war alone. Psalms 91:11-12 tells us we are never alone in the warfare. Just as angels fought for Israel, they fight for us. *"For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. 12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone."* God has angels assigned to every believer to protect us. Are they real? Cn they protect us" Ask Elijah and hear his answer in II Kings 6:16-20! *"And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee,*

open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. 19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria. 20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

"These people overcame Satan, *"…by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony."* Christians are to do the same thing today. When you are under attack, stop and have a word of prayer, and plead the blood of Christ.

Seventh: The War on Earth. Revelation 12:13-17 *"Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. **Woe** to the inhabiters **of the earth** and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. "And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.*

This is the third of three woes! This third woe will be more sever than the firs two. **First**: The attacks of the devil will be more sever because "he knows his time is short," which means he know that Christ is going to return to the earth shortly and set up His kingdom on earth. Shortly before that time, the devil will be cast in the bottomless pit! At this time in the Tribulation Period, there will only be three and one-half years! Meaning, that after over 6000 years of torment people on the earth, he has only 3 1/2 years left. Second: The "Vial Judgments" will begin in chapter 15 and complete by the end of chapter sixteen!

Therefore, the devil will persecute Israel like he never has before (Verse 13) He will *cast a flood out of his mouth,* which "may be" he might to defy the covenant of God and sent some type of flood on Israel, and destroy the nation. This MAY be "implied" in verse 16, where it says, where it says, "*And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth."* Apart from that possibility, God gives us no other explanation, but WE DO KNOW that God delivered. His people, Israel. On of the glorious statement here is in verse 17. It say there, in spite of the worse persecution Israel has every known the verse tell us "*And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ*. **God has and will continue to protect His people! Amen!**

This is what God expects us, ask part of His body, to do daily! Matthew 12:30 tells us we can not be neutral. We are either "on God's side, or we are against God. There is NO IN

BETWEEN! *"He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad."* When this comes to pass, The **third woe** has ended!

LESSON #18

TWO THREE FOLD UNHOLY TRINITY
Revelation 13:1-18

Let me put in a brief introduction before we begin this section. There are two beast in this chapter, plus there is a "dragon" who is Satan. The dragons the one who gives power to the first and second beast. **The three together, the first beast, the second beast, and the dragon, form the "unholy trinity."** (1) The first beast is a picture of "Christ the Son." He is a counterfeit! **He is the anti-christ!** (2) The second beast will NOT promote himself, but will work like the Holy Spirit does in promoting Christ. The second beast will promote the first beast, who is the anti-christ. The second beast is a counterfeit! (3) The dragon, who is the Devil, and gives power to the first two beast, is a picture of "God the Father," He is a counterfeit!

The two beast in this chapter are both men. That is true beyond dispute. Notice the two "personal pronouns" in verse one. "**his** horns… and **his** heads." To avoid any misunderstand, you can go to verse 18, where it say, *"…the number of the anti-christ "666*" and that verse says, *it is the number of* ***a man*****!** God calls these two men beast, because He knows their true character. They are both going to be cruel, vicious, wicked, ungodly, lying men, who have NO conscience. They had no convictions whatsoever about persecuting people who do not agree with them, and killing innocent people! When they come to the earth, they will be known as the two most vicious men in human history. Both of these beast, "one out of the sea, and one out of the earth" will be empowered by the "dragon" who is Satan himself. (Revelation 13:2 & 4). Chapter 13 in Revelation is without doubt one of the most, if not the darkest period in world history. It is terrifying to realized these things are going to happen here on the earth in the very near future.

The First Beast
The Anti-Christ
Revelation 13:1-10

First: The First Beast. (Revelation 13:1-2). *"And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon* ***his*** *horns ten crowns, and upon* ***his*** *heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.*

This first beast is without doubt the "anti-christ." The "sands of the sea" is a picture the "gentile nations," which will be governing the world during the tribulation period. At this time, Satan is ruling he earth. That is a picture of the revived Roman empire which was ruling the world when Christ was on earth as a man. It was the Roman empire which crucified Christ. The confederated Roman empire was made of ten nations, of which three fell, leaving seven nations.

Second: The Description of the First Beast. (Verse 2) The leopard is a symbol of the Grecian empire. The bear is a picture of the Medeo-Persian empire. The lion is a picture of the Babylonian empire. These are pictures of the three empires which ruled the world in years past yeas dating back to 660 BC. In the book of Daniel 2:32-33, you will see that Daniel, as a prophet, saw these empires looking forward from his time on earth. The beast listed in Daniel are in revere order, as Daniel was looking forward. That is the reason they are listed I the reverse order. However, Daniel and John both saw the same exact visions of the coming world empire. The fourth beast will be the revived Roman empire which will be raised up and will rule the world while the anti-christ rules in the world in Revelation 17:8-18. We will study those in clear detail when we reach chapter 17.

Third: The Wound Of The Beast (Revelation13:3) "*And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded **to death**; and **his deadly** wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast."*

Some writers believe this wound that healed is speaking of the revived Roman empire. However, the Roman empire has never died nor been completely destroyed since the time of Christ. It is still in existence today. It will be totally revived in Revelation chapter seventeen. We will deal with that subject in detail in Revelation chapter seventeen.

This verse clearly speaks of a "man" who died and came back to life. The word "wound" is found three times in the chapter. It is in verses 3, 12, & 14. In all three places it is speaking of the " first beast." It also has the personal pronoun "**his**" in two of those verses. Therefore, there is no basic for believing that this speaks of the Roman empire.

Is it possible to identify who the coming anti-christ will be? No! It is not possible. There are many men who have tried to figure that out. We can only "imagine who it might be, but we cannot be sure. The most likely person that could be the anti-christ, is Judas, who betrayed Jesus. Judas and the anti-christ have several thing in common. **Frist,** these are the only two men who have ever borne the name "the son of perdition" in the entire Bible. Judas is referred to by that name in John 17:12. *"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled."* That was by the Lord Jesus Christ himself who knows all thing. "The anti-christ" is referred to by that name in II Thessalonians 2:3. *" Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;* " Then in John 6:70, Jesus referred to Judas as a devil. *"Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is **a devil***? Jesus was referring to Judas, who betrayed him. Judas is the only man in scripture of whom it says the devil entered him. Luke 22:3 says, ***Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot**, being of the number of the twelve."* I personally do

not think the Lord Jesus Christ would have said, "this man is a devil," about any man, if He had not of known it to be true.

When the anti-christ comes, he will be an amazing man. Revelation 13:3 says, *"And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world **wondered** after the beast."* In reality, he will be cruelest man who ever lived on the face of the earth. However, he will not appear to be that kind of man for the first three and one half years of the tribulation period.. He will have a great personality, be outgoing, friendly, especially to Israel, will show great wisdom in making decisions, and will show leadership that the world has never seen before, and he will be promoted "peace in the world." He will not start out by forcing anyone to follow him. He will be admired by the entire world as a man who can solve all the world problems. He will most likely be dress very proper in a nice suit, white shirt and tie. The world will not have any fear of him, but will flee to him and gladly follow him. The world will "wonder" at him in amazement!

Verse 4 says, *"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?* They not only will like and love the anti-christ , but they will worshipped the "dragon" who gave him his power. The anti- christ will be a great military leader and put together a "military force" like the world has never seen, claiming it is being done to assure peace on the earth . Much more is explained about him, the anti-christ, in verses 5-10.

The Second Beast
The False Prophet
Revelation 13:11-18

First: The Second Beast will be a Servant of Satan. (Revelation 13:11-12) *"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and* causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, *whose deadly wound was healed."*

The second beast is without doubt the "counterfeit holy spirit" who has come to point the world to the first beast, the anti-christ. He came up from the earth, instead of "out of the sea." That implies that he will come from a certain country. It is very possible that he will come Palestine and it is very possible that he will be a descendant of Ishmael. He will be a "counterfeit, but will be a GREAT deceiver! He has "two horns like a lamb." A lamb is a picture of a person gently and peaceful. No one has ever seen a lamb get upset and fight another animal. The horns are a picture of something you might not even think of. It might be that, behind what you see as a lamb, he is a killer in disguise! You might be thinking, how is that possible when the verse says, *"he spake as a dragon."* I can understand your thinking, but let me remind you of something. That dragon, who is Satan, MANT times uses a disguise to destroy something godly. Look at what the Bible says about Satan in II Corinthains 11:14. *"And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light."* However, in truth, John 8:44 tell of his true character. *"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own:*

for he is a liar, and the father of it." Satan and and this second beast will WORK TOGETHER AS AN ANGEL OF LIGHT to promote the first beast, the anti-christ, just as the Holy Spirit did does when he promote Jesus Christ!

Second: The Second Beast will be a Worker of Worship! The second beast will come as an angel of light, but in reality, he will be here to deceive the people of the earth into thinking all is well, and that there will peace on earth through the leadership of the first beast, the anti-christ." He will deceive the people of they earth by "telling lies about himself and about the anti-christ. He will not be against "religion." He will very religious, and will work in and through the one world church. Please do not forget, it was "false religion" that hated and crucified Jesus Christ! It will be a GREAT DAY when people realize that religion is not a good thing! In reality, the second beast is the servant to promote worship on the anti-christ.

Third: The Second Beast will be a Master of Magic. Revelation 13:13-15 tells us of some of the "great wonders" he will be able to do "in order to prove to the world" that he is telling the truth. *"And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed."* He will be promoting the anti-christ to the point that he will lead the followers to image on the first beast. That is in complete disobedience with the 2nd commandment in Exodus 20:4 which says, *"Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:"*

The second beast will do wonders that the world has never seen before. The second beast may be trying to impress the people by calling down fire for heaven. He may be copying Elijah, to prove he was "a man of God," only he will call down fire from heave by the power of "a dragon!" II Kings 1:10 tells of Elijah calling down fire from heaven. *"And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty."* The second best will "counterfeit" the Holy Spirit in everything he does. Every thing he does will be called to our attention to by the National News Media. They will show it on television and the people of the world will see these wonders as they happen. In truth, he is a servant of Satan.

As the second beast draws great attention to the first beast, he will NOT ONLY lead the world to build an image to the first beast, the anti-christ, but he will greatly impress the world by giving the image a voice to speak, talked to them, take questions from them, and answer them! Some of you may be saying "That is impossible!'" It is NOT IMPOSSIBLE! It is already being done! Today, the world has invented what is called "**Artificial Intelligence**!" We can have an "image" speak to us about every day, when we call any major business, like Walmart or a doctors office. An "**AI**" chip can not only answer the phone, but it can put together a sentence, ask you questions, and give you answers, and they can answer your question correctly, confirm your question, and politely thank you for your call and tell you they appreciate your call! If "**AI**" can do it today, Satan can do it and that day is rapidly approaching! It is coming! **Question:** Do you think

we are getting closer and close to the rapture and the Tribulation Period, when these things are already happening?

Fourth: The Second Beast will be a Controller of Commerce. That is stated in Revelation 13:16-17. *"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."*

We are well on the way to the "mark of the beast." The world today operates on "numbers." We have social security numbers. We have credit card numbers. We have bank account numbers. Numbers have replaced "names" for a good number of years. When the world gets to the tribulation period that will be true, but there will be a major change. The number will be a "mark" on a person's right hand, or on their foreheads, called the "number of his name." (13:17) That has never happened before. No one is sure how that will be implemented as it has never happened before, but we are very close to it happening at this time.

As for the "mark of the beast" being on your right hand, today, in 2025, you can purchase just about anything you want at any store you want, by taking your "smart phone" in your right hand and passing it in front of the "checkout scanner." Your bill is paid, and it prints you a receipt. Also, we are get very close to the to the "mark on the forehead." As you know, they have already invented what is called "Facial Recognition" and are already using it for a number of things, such as entering a building, etc. One other major thing is happening along this subject, which I am sure you are seeing that goes along with the mandate of having the "mark of the beast," is the world is rapidly headed toward a "cashless society." Everything is in place and ready for either option, which ever a person wants. Now, how will the false prophet "sell this system to the people of the world?

Generally speaking, that will be a hard sale! However, something has also happened, and continues to happen, continues to get worse with every passing day. Numbers get stolen! There are "thousands of scam' calls everyday trying to get someone's "numbers." We are warned of such scams by phone, my mail, and many other ways, especially by the new media. The "mark" on the right hand or the forehead will solve that problem. We are already close to that happening. The "second beast" will sell this system of "accepting the mark of the beast to buy and sell" by explaining to them that is one thing and one thing only, it is to "keep their money safe from being stolen by scammers" and THE WORLD WILL ACCEPT IT!

Even in the tribulation period. Jesus said no one will know for sure who the anti-christ is. *"And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet."*

LESSON #19

FROM THE RAPTURE TO THE WINE PRESS
Revelation 14:1-20

This chapter is a review of the entire period of Daniel's seventh week, the tribulation period. It is somewhat like a "table of content" for that period of time. For some reason, God did not put this in chronological order, but will still study it as God inspired John to write it, as we know God always has a plan and a pattern. It is divided into seven different sections of visions. Much in the chapter is very difficult to understand as it involves things no one on earth has ever seen or heard of before. I will do my very best to make it a clear and simple as possible. Those divisions are:

1. The 144,000 Israelites who are sealed on their foreheads (Verses 1:5)
2. The Everlasting Gospel as THE LAST WARNING. (Verses 6-7)
3. The Fall of Babylon. A Picture of the ungodly religion of the last days. (Verse 8)
4. The Warning Give to those who Worship the Beast (Verses 9-12
5. The suffering and Death to those Who Would not Worship the Beast (Verse 13)
6. The Vision of Armageddon - The Reap of the Earth (Verses 14-16)
7. The Vision of Armageddon - The Completion of the Judgment. (Verses 17-20)

The Hundred and Forty-Four Thousand
Revelation 14:1-5

"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps. 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God."

First: The Saviour of the 144,000. In Verse one, John saw "a lamb" standing on top of mount Sion, and saw 144,000 standing with him. There is no question that this "lamb" is a picture of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is also the Jewish Messiah, whom they rejected when he came the first time. Psalms 2:6 foretold of this day. *"Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion."* Who are these 144,000 standing with Him? They are the 144,000 Jews of the twelve tribes of Israel who were were first introduced to in Revelation 7:4, where it is clearly stated they are Israelites.

Second: The Seal of The Saviour on the 144,000. These 144,000 Jews from back in Revelation 7:3 were "sealed on their foreheads" by a angel sent down from God. That is a clear testimony that they had put their faith and trust in Jesus as their Messiah. Also, in verse one, that this seal was "the name of the Father" written on their foreheads, and this Seal was visible to the world. Ephesians 1:13-14 makes this clear. *"In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, **ye were sealed** with that*

holy Spirit of promise, 14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory." That seal is proof that they were "purchased and owned by Jesus Christ," they had the character of Christ, and were 100% dedicated to the Lamb of God." This 144,000 are no doubt the men who continued to preach the Gospel to every tribe and nation throughout the world through the latter apart of the tribulation period. We will cover that later.

Third: The Song of 144,000. In verses 2 & 3 John heard a *"voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters."* This is saying that the voice John heard "as a voice of of many waters and …at great thunder" was so loud that it could not be overcome by the loud sound of a giant roaring river or a GREAT thunders! The words of the song they were singing are not recorded. However, we know they were singing, from their heart, and at the top of their voices. Please take note, this was not a heavenly choir singing. This was a earthly choir of redeemed Jew, singing in the middle of the tribulation period, and that they as Jew who had been blinded, now had their spiritual eyes opened, and were singing a song of redemption.

Fourth: The Sanctification and Separation of the 144,000. In verses 4-5, it is still talking about Jews, as "the people of God" who had seen and accepted Jesus as their Messiah. They were not only saved, but they had died to self and committed their lives to love and serve the Lord Jesus. They were free from all flesh and spiritual fornication. They continually stood for the Bible principles throughout the entire period of the tribulation, and they totally refused to take any part of acknowledging the anti-christ, and the false prophet, who were demanding death to anyone who would not bow down and worship the first beast. They continue this song, in spite of knowing they might be killed at any minute. They were bold! They avoided all forms of idolatries, fornication or worshiping the beast, which had been mandated! (Revelation 13:15). This type of "sanctification, separation and dedication" is rarely seen among people in churches today.

Before moving to the next section, I would like to share an illustration of the difference between gentile believers and Jewish believers. I cannot explain this, but Jews have always been more committed and dedicated to what they were doing than gentiles are. If a Jew goes in business for him self, he give 100% of his time and life, and does WHATEVER IS NECESSARY to accomplish his goal. The same seems to be true with these 144,000 Jewish men when the put their faith in Jesus Christ, accepted Him as their Saviour, they began to preach the Gospel to their own people and to EVERY tribe and nation on the earth. Revelation 7:9 says, *"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;"*

This is a true, real life experience I had back about 1968 before I left for Mexico as a missionary. I attended Thrifthaven Baptist Church in Memphis, Tennessee. My Sunday School teacher's name was Melton Hatcher. He was great teacher and a dedicated Christian. He was not in the full time ministry. He was a barber and owned his own barber shop. His barber shop was about two blocks down the street from our church. I went in for a hair cut, but he was cutting another man's hair. I shortly learned that the man was a Jew. Melton had started sharing the gospel with him, while I sat and listened. The man listen for a while then, suddenly stopped Bro Melton from cutting his hair, turn his head toward Bro. Melton, and said, "I don't believe that, and you

don't either! Bro Melton was shocked, but responded, "I do believe that!" The man again said, "No you don't!" Melton then said, "Why do you thin I do not believe the Gospel will not save people and keep them from going to hell?'

The man responded again, and begin to explain why he did not believe Bro. Melton believed what he was telling him, which was the gospel. He said, "I do not think you truly believe what you just shared with me, because if I BELIEVED what you just shared with me, I would take everything I have, sell it, and buy the largest, most powerful broadcasting equipment there is in the world. then I would put it on top of my house, and I would tell it to people as loud as I could, and share it with them ALL DAY LONG. Then, I would buy me a big pickup truck and put the system in the back of my truck, and I would drive ALL OVER THIS CITY AND THEN OTHER CITIES AND I WOULD TELL EVER PERSON POSSIBLE HOW THEY COULD GO TO HEAVEN INSTEAD OF GOING TO HELL! You see? You don't believe that because you just spread it around occasionally, like it was an idle rumor! (This is a TRUE story that happened in the late 1960s! (I have never forgotten it)

SIX ANGELS - SIX VISIONS - SIX MESSAGES

The Everlasting Gospel
Revelation 14:6-7

*"And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the **everlasting gospel** to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7 Saying with a loud voice, For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.*

First: The Messenger of God. This is the first time in the Bible that it is recorded that an angel has preached. God has used angels in the past to speak to and guide men, such as He did with Peter in Act 10:7-8. To our knowledge, the only possible reference to an "angel" preaching the gospel is found in Hebrews 2:2, which says, *"For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;"* In the verse we re studying it is clear that this "messenger" was an angel.

Second: The Message the Angel Preached. Verse six is the only time in the Bible where the Gospel is referred to as "the everlasting gospel." I think everyone reading this book understands what the "the gospel of salvation" really is. However, in this context, the words "*the everlasting gospel*" has a different application. It means the gospel dates back in time to before the earth was created and it has never changed, and it will NEVER be changed. Everlasting means "from everlasting to everlasting." The Angle will be preaching this during the tribulation period when the anti-christ will be preaching "another gospel." As you know, there is **not** "another gospel." God clearly explained that in Galatians 1:6-8 " *I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 Which is not another; but there be some*

that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed."

In this case, the angel is not "preaching the gospel" as we think of it. There is no mention or reference to conviction of sin, repentance, grace, faith in Jesus, or salvation, in any way. The "everlasting gospel" has two applications in this text. (1) The angel is **warning the people** during the tribulation period, that they were following the anti-christ who "**was preaching another gospel.**" He was teaching that HE WAS GOD, and they must worship him! (2) The message the angel was preaching, "the everlasting gospel," was a WARNING to the people who were following the anti-christ, and that God was **giving them one last chance** to reject "another gospel," and stop following the anti-christ. It says in verse seven, that they should change, and they should, "*Fear God, and give glory to him; **for the hour of his judgment is come**:"* Note that the verse says, "*is come.*" It does not say, "is coming…." John is seeing these things as if they had already happened. The angel was saying, "Fear God, and give Him glory **NOW**." This was God's very last call, to the wicked people who had rejected Christ and favored the anti-christ, for them to change to the true Gospel which they had heard many times, but rejected! They had heard the true gospel, they had seen the judgment of God through the seven seals of judgment and the seven trumpets of judgment, but in spite of what they had heard, seen, and been a part of, the Bible says, "*they repented not*!" That is in Revelation 2:21, 9:20, 16:9 and 16:11.

The Fall of Babylon
Revelation 14:8

"And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

The first mention of Babylon in the Bible goes back to Genesis 17 and 18. Babylon was the first gentile world power. Babylon was established by a man named Nimrod in Genesis 10:8-10. Nimrod wanted to establish a world wide false religion and he wanted to rule the world. That is recorded in Genesis 10:3-4. If you go back and read those verses, please note how many times it says, *"…let us, let us, let us make us a name…"*

The fallen Babylon in Revelation 14 is referring to Revelation chapter 17. In the text we are studying, Revelation 14:8, the word 'fallen' is used twice. That indicates that God will pour out "double judgment" on the false religion in Revelation 17. That "double judgment" seems to be because Babylon had "made the nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication." Babylon's false religion had been "shoved down their throats," and if they would not accept it, they stood the chance of being put to death. We will study the fall of Babylon in chapter 17. Babylon is referred to as "the great whore, and the mother of harlots" in Revelation 17:1 & 5. That is referring to the revived Roman empire as the gentile world ruler and to the Roman church, as the one world religion.

The Eternal Doom of Those Who Worship the Beast

Revelation 14: 9-11

"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name."

I know of no other place in the Bible that declares how serious and sever the judgment of God will be on the followers of the beast, than in these verses. This is a judgment that that world laughs at and a judgment that many Christians have a problem believing. Many, many Christians have said the things in these three verses are "symbolic" and are not real judgments as they are to horrible! Today the people of the world laugh and make jokes about hell and do not believe it is a real place. Some where about 1985 I was preaching a conference in Dustin, Florida. I was staying in a motel, but got up each morning and went to a small restaurant next door for breakfast. I went in, order breakfast, then pick up a newspaper, and sat and begin to read as I waited for my breakfast. There was an article on the front page titled, "The Church Needs a New Name for Hell!" I was shocked and read through the article. It basically said the same thing I just shared. The article mentioned that people did not take hell seriously. The article said "Today, people talking about when they die and go to hell, they will get together with their friends, drink a beer and have a party!" It continued by saying that today, people laugh at their friends over some matter they disagree on and one of them ends up saying, "Ah, just go to hell!" The newspaper was correct. Hell and eternal suffering in a pit of fire and brimstone, is not taken seriously today.

The Judgement is coming, and it is coming right on God's timeclock! If you do not believe that God is going to "torment the followers of the beast," who is the anti-christ, and will torment them with fire, and pour out the wine of the wrath, without mixture," go back to the time of Sodom and Gomorrah. Genesis 19:23-25 tells of what God did when they would not repent. *"The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar. 24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; 25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground."* At that time, that was the most horrible judgment ever seen on the earth. If God did that to Sodom and Gomorrah, God will certainly keep his word and rain down fire and brimstone as judgment on those who reject him and receive the mark of the beast! Just before that statement, He said that, he said, "*The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture." "*Without mixture" means, the fire and brimstone will be as hot as fire can possible be! It will not be "watered down." More than that God said, "*their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night."* That means their torment will continue forever and forever, and THERE WILL BE NO END TO THEIR TORMENT, because they took the mark of the beast, and WOULD NOT REPENT. They will reap what they have sowed. They will have no rest day or night!

I know you and I, nor no one else in the world can imagine this type of judgment on the millions of people who will suffer the torment of fire forever and will never rest day or night, for all eternity! IT IS UNIMAGINABLE! But it WILL happen!

The Rest and Reward of the Dead in Christ
Revelation 14:12-13

"Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."

This is speaking of those people who< during he tribulation period have kept the commandments of the Lord and kept their faith in Jesus Christ. These have suffered some of the worse treatment, abuse, and persecution imposed by human beings that has ever been known. The work "patience" does not mean missing an airplane flight by five minutes, without getting upset. In this context, the word "patience" means they "endured suffering, persecution, and even death" at the hands of the anti-christ and of the one-world empire and one-world religion. Many of these believers were arrested and executed for their refusal to leave their Biblical position and turn to worshipping the "beast," who is the anti-christ.

However, those martyred saints will receive two things. They will receive " *rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."* They will receive (1) Eternal rest from their suffering and that rest will continue throughout all eternity. (2) Also, "their works would follow them." Their works is speaking of them being faithful to Christ and serving Him faithful till the end. Their "works will follow them…" meaning they have laid up rewards in heaven, for being "steadfast, unmovable, and always abounding the work of the Lord. Revelation 22:12 says, *"And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be."*

Question: Have you "died to yourself and are you living for God?" Are you steadfast, unmovable, and always abounding in the work of the Lord? If so you can look forward to Luke 16:13. *"Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets."* If not, you are not the type of Christian you should be. I am combining the fifth and the sixth vision as I believe they go together. I will explain that in the following text.

The Vision of Armageddon - Reaping the Earth
Revelation 14:14-16

*"And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp **sickle**. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy **sickle**, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his **sickle** on the earth; and the earth was reaped.*

The Vision of Armageddon - The Completing of the Judgment
Revelation 14:17-20

"And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp ***sickle****. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp* ***sickle****, saying, Thrust in thy sharp* ***sickle****, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his* ***sickle*** *into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.*

This two section of seven verses is one of the most difficult sections in all the book of Revelation to understand and explain in a clear simple manner. There are a number of Bible scholars who have a difference of opinion concerning verses 14-16. There are two positions. **First**: Some believe that verses 14-16 are talking about God harvesting "saved people" off the face of the earth at the closing of the tribulation period. **Second:** Some believe that these entire seven verses are talking about the judgement of God on the ungodly people of the earth who have worshipped the beast and the anti-Christ all the way to the closing of the tribulation period, and have rejected Jesus Christ.

Concerning verses 17-20, it is clear beyond doubt that these verses are referring to God's final judgment of the people of the earth who have gone through the tribulation period in total rebellion against God, who have rejected Christ, and who have worshipped the beast and the anti-christ.. I am going to share my opinion, and try to give a Biblical basis of which position I believe is correct..

I believe that both of these sections, verses 14-16 and 17-20 are both referring to God's judgment of the people on the earth who have worshipped the beast and the anti-christ.

Let me begin by pointing out the word "sickle" in these verses. The word "sickle" is used 11 times in the entire Bible. Of those 11 times, it used 7 times in these seven verses. In each of the seven times, it is speaking of "the judgment of God!" The number "7" is the number of "completeness and perfection." The final judgment of God at Armageddon is recorded in Revelation 19:17.

In these verses, 14-20, John both "saw" these things that were happening, and also "heard" these things. As you know, all scripture is inspired by God. John was the human penman of these verses. John saw "*A white cloud and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man*." There is vo doubt that this is the Lord Jesus Christ. The "white" is a symbol of "purity and divinity" which ONLY Jesus Christ can have.

Matthew 24:30 which is "the Olivet Discourse" is speaking about Israel, and about Israel only. There is **no reference to the church** in Matthew, chapters 24 & 25. These two chapters are talking about Israel during the tribulation period. Matthew 24:30 declares Jesus is coming in a

cloud. *"And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory*. " As he comes, the verses says, "*then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn,…"* That clearly indicates that the "tribes of the earth" know he is coming to execute the final judgment on them, because "the tribes of the earth mourn!" Saved people will not mourn when we see Jesus coming in a cloud. We will rejoice and be glad when we see Him coming!

Then Matthew 24:31, says, *"And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."* This clearly tells us that Jesus is "not going to harvest his people who have lived through the tribulation and kept His commandment with a sickle!" Therefore, all seven of these verses in Revelation 14:14-20 are dealing with "God's judgment on the ungodly people who have worshipped the beast and the anti-christ. Period!

Joel 3:13-14 is a prophecy of this judgment and makes it even more clear that these verses are all talking about "God's judgment on the ungodly and not on His people. Not ONE saved person will be involved in this judgment! *"Put ye in the **sickle**, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. 14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.*" These verses also use the word "sickle" and the verse makes it clear that it is (1) judgment, and (2) It is the judgment of God on the wicked of the world when the day of the Lord comes, and these verses have NOTHING to do with harvesting "saved people!"

We also see in Revelation 14:14-20 that God is going to used angels to implement that judgment. Four times in these seven verses, God uses "angels" to execute the judgment, which takes place at the second coming of Christ and the beginning of the battle of Armageddon, found in Revelation 19:17-19. Matthew 13:39 testifies to the all of these things we have just shared. *"The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.*" It is my hope and prayer that everyone will see these as the "Judgment of God on the wicked" and not the harvesting of God children, called the "wheat." That is an entirely different subject and is not dealt with in these verses..

The judgment at Armageddon will be the worst judgement that the world has ever seen, heard about, or imagined. Luke 3:17 tells us that the ungodly worshippers of the beast and the anti-christ, will be burned with unquenchable fire. They will burn for all eternity! Ezekiel 39:12 tell us what a massive judgment that will be. This is speaking of those who are judged in Revelation 14:14-20. *"And **seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them**, that they may cleanse the land. 13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD."* You and I CANNOT IMAGINE THAT! With all of the equipment, bulldozer, back-hoes, front-end loaders, and many other types of equipment the world has today, it will STILL take Israel seven months to bury those who are killed by these angels, who receive their power from God! Verse nine of that same chapter tells us it will take Israel seven years to burn the weapons of the wicked, which the ungodly will leave behind

LESSON #20

THE SEVEN JUDGMENTS OF THE VIALS
Revelation 15:1 through 16:21

As you see, I have listed two complete chapters in this lesson. That is because the two chapters go together and deal with one subject. I will "separate" them as we study, but you will see they tie together. We had already studied the (1) Judgment of the Seven Seals, and (2) The Judgment of the Seven Trumpets. These next two chapters cover (3) The Judgment of the Seven Vials. These are bringing to a close the last three and one-half years of the period called the "Great Tribulation." Chapter 15 is..

Chapter Fifteen is to Prepare Us to See and Understand the Final Vial Judgments on Those Who Have Received The Mark and Number of the Beast.
Revelation 15:1-8

John had already seen two signs in heaven before this chapter, but this is the final sign he will see. As we will see, the things written in Revelation 15, are not things which have already happened, and are not things happening in this chapter as we study it. The things in chapter 15 are things which will happen when we reach chapter 16 where the "seven vials" of God's final judgment will begin. John, the human penman, saw and heard all of these things. There is no doubt that he was astounded. We will divide chapter fifteen into two sections. We begin with verses 1-4

*"And **I saw** another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, **seven angels** having the **seven last plagues**; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2 And **I saw** as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest."*

First: John Saw a Sign in Heaven. Verse 1 says, *"And **I saw** another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, **seven angels** having the **seven last plagues**; for in them is filled up the wrath of God."* The "sign" John saw is described as being "great and marvelous." The "great and marvelous" means John saw things that were almost unbelievable, and were so terrible that it is impossible for us to imagine that they would really happen. I am not saying they will not happen. **They will happen!** However, the thing John saw had NEVER happened before. They will happen in chapter sixteen. Enough to say, John was in amazed!

John saw "seven angels." Then he saw the "seven last plagues." The "seven last judgments" are the "seven last judgments" which the angel will pour out on those the followers of the anti-christ and who have received the "number of the beast on their hand or forehead. These "seven plagues" will destroyed ALL of those people off the earth! The "seven angels" which John saw are

those who were angels to whom were given "seven golden vials" filled with the wrath of God. Here again, God is preparing to use angels to pour out His judgment to the ungodly, unrepented sinners who have rejected Christ again, and have received the mark of the beast. (verse 7). These "plagues" are seven in number, and the angels are seven in number, and the vials are seven in number. The number "seven" means, **"in whatever it is referring to it will be done perfectly and completely**." The angels are preparing to poured the wrath of God upon the earth, for the last and final time. When all of these judgments of God are over, which will conclude in Revelation 19:17-21, there will not be one person left on the earth, who has followed the beast and anti-christ. The judgment will BE COMPLETE! Just one quick note. These judgment do not include one saint who had followed God and has kept his commandments! The saints will be protected by God.

Second: John saw a Sea of Glass. In verse two, John said, "***I saw*** *as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.* This verse pictures all of the tribulation saints who came through the fire and persecution of the beast and the anti-christ. According to Revelation 14:12 they did not lose their faith and did not "cave in due to hunger, persecution, or even death, and take the mark of the beast." AMEN!!! Also, is spite these saints suffering great persecution they had "the harps of God in their hands" **They were rejoicing.** They overcame the anti-christ by the blood of the lamb. (Revelation 12:11). They were no doubt remembering the promise of God in II Timothy 2:12, which says, *"If we suffer, we shall also reign with him."* They were looking forward to this day that will be complete, in Revelation 20:4-5.

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."

Third: John Heard the Song of Moses. Verse 3 says, *"And **they sing** the song of Moses the servant of God, and the **song of the Lamb**, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. 4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest."*

Some believe this refers to the song in Deuteronomy 31, but there is no proof of that. In spite of not knowing the exact song being referred to, we know it was a song of triumph, and it was a song that glorified God and glorified His salvation. It appears to be a song that describes the 1000 years millennial reign of Christ on the earth, after ALL THE JUDGMENTS of the followers of the beast have been destroyed, and "all nations shall come and worship before Christ. That day will be a fulfillment of Philippians 2:10 & 11. *"That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; 11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father*." This will take place after the tribulation period is over and Jesus Christ has returned to earth, has claimed the earth as His own, and has set up the Kingdom of God on earth. At that time, The will of God will be done on earth EXACTLY as things are done in Heaven. Matthew 6:10, in the Lord's model pray, Jesus

instructs us to pray for that day to come. "Thy kingdom come. *Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven*."

Like I have said, it is passed our imagination how terrible these seven judgments are going to be. Everyone thinks of God as a "God of Love." He is not only a "God of love" but I John 4:8 says, "God **IS** love." That is true and will always be true. However, in spite of God being patient and long-suffering, Psalms 7:11 says, "and **God is angry with the wicked every day**." When that day come, to an end, those who have rejected God's love, but followed the beast and took his mark on their hand or forehead, will "reap what they have sowed." Galatians 6:7 says, "Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." The three words, "be not deceived" mean; "Don't fool yourself into thinking that this promise of God IS NOT GOING TO HAPPEN! The reason God's patience and long-suffering ended, and judgment came, is found in Revelation 16:9 & 11. *"And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: **and they repented not** to give him glory. 10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, **and repented not of their deeds."***

LESSON #21

THE SEVEN VIALS OF JUDGMENT

Revelation 16:1-21

Some portions of the Word of God are preached with great delight. This is not one of them. These verses cause even a Christian to shudder. However, there is also a comforting note for Christians. We will not be on earth when these judgments are poured out. Why is the judgement so severe? God is "patient and long suffering, not willing that any should perish" **but there comes a time when His "patience and long-suffering" runs out, and judgment can no longer be delayed.**

The first commandment God gave to Moses was a clear command: *"Thou shalt have no other gods before Me."* (Exodus 20:3). The second commandment was a warning against the making of any image and bowing down to the image and it contained a warning of judgment: "… visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me." (Exodus 20:4).

This vision which John saw is that visitation of judgment. God WILL NEVER allow his glory to be given to another. When men turn from God completely, give themselves to the worship of the devil, then God steps in to vindicate His honor and holiness. The pouring of the seven vials are that of vindication. As we study, please keep in mind the two sets of judgements, the seals and the trumpet judgment, have past. God has given the worshippers of the anti-christ, and those who have taken the "mark of the beast" many, many, many opportunities to repent, but four times

during these judgments in Revelation, it is recorded of those people, saying, "and *they repented not*." After seeing "one-third" of the trees of the earth, one-third of the grass burned, one third of the waters of the earth turned to blood, and one-third of the men on the earth destroyed, it say twice after those events, "and *they repented not*." (Revelation 1:21, 9:20, 16:9, & 16: 11)

Before we study the seven vials, let me point out something very important. From reading and studying the judgment of the seals, the judgment of the trumpets, and the judgment of the vial, they are ALL done for the Glory of God, Jesus Christ is the owner of both heaven and earth. As I said, He is loving, He is kind, Hs is patient, and He is long-suffering, but when men harden their hearts beyond repentance, that God is JUST in pouring out His wrath on them. Those men WERE CREATED BY GOD, AND THEY SHOULD HAVE LISTENED TO GOD, AND OBEYED!

The First Vial
Revelation 16:1-2

"And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. And the first (angel) *went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image."*

This judgment is directed to those who had "the mark of the beast on their hand and one their forehead! Physical torment was promised by God to those who violated the first commandment. The promise of physical torment was promised in Deuteronomy 2:27 & 35. "*27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.…..…..35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.*

The Second Vial
Revelation 16:3

"And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea."

The men of the earth had already experienced this in the "second trumpet" in Revelation 8:8-10. In that judgment God turned "one-third" of the water of the sea to blood. Now, he turned ANOTHER one-third of the sea to blood. The blood was "as the blood of a dead man." The stench of the dead man's blood in the sea, covered the entire world. Along with the stench of the blood, the verse says, *"every living soul died in the sea."* No one has in true estimate as to how many fish and creatures are in the seas of the world, but there is no doubt billions and billions, and they ALL died! Not only does that cause a world wide stench, but the will spread disease to every living

creature. God sent this same judgment on Pharoah when he refused to obey Him, and let His people go. as God commanded!

The Third Vial
Revelation 16:4-7

"And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments."

After turning the seas of the world to blood, now God send an angel who poured out his vial upon on the rivers and fountains of waters, and they all turned to blood. If you go back and read verse six, you will see that God applied Galatians 6:7 to them because of their sins of killing the saints. *"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth,* ***that*** *shall he also reap."* They had "shed" man blood, now they were having to drink man's blood.

The Fourth Vial
Revelation 16:8-9

"And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory."

From the creation of the sun and the moon, according to Matthew 5:45, they have both shown on "the good and the evil." We have never seen a time when this was not happening. However, when the 'fourth vial" is poured out on the men of the earth, it will only shine on "the evil. Men will be "scorched with great heat." I believe that this was prophesied in Malachi 4:1 which says, *"For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch."*

The world has seen some terrible heat strokes, but the world has never seen, and has never imagined the sun shining down on the earth so hot that it will scorch men to death. Being scorched to death will be a very long, and very painful way for a man to die. This painful death is foretold in Isaiah 24:6. *"Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left."* Many, many men will "die the death of being burned to death" by the blazing hot sun! Before moving one, please note the reaction of the men of the earth hen they were being scorched with great heat! "*….blasphemed the name of God, … they repented not!* That tell us a great deal about the "depravity of man" and how hard a man can harden his own heart! Friend, BE CAREFUL!

The Fifth Vial
Revelation 16:10-11

*"And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of **darkness**; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds."*

This angel is not pouring out his vile on the people who have followed Satan and the best, which is the anti-christ This angel went directly to the "source of the problem" the beast! When it says, *"… poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast,"* that is referring to the "throne where the beast" sits and says, "I am God! Bow down and worship me!" In John 8:12, Jesus said, *"Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."*

The "beast" who is the anti-christ, and ALL his followers, were suddenly in total darkness. They had rejected the light, therefore, God sent them darkness. The "kingdom of the beast" was in total darkness. This means it was a "world-wide" darkness, as his kingdom will be world-wide. All of a sudden, the anti-christ was without power to do anything! No doubt all or his followers was taken totally by surprise, as he could not do ANYTHING to help or lead them! None of us like TOTAL DARKNESS, but according to these verses, this darkness brought great pain. The verse says, "t*hey gnawed their tongues for pain,"*Their PAIN WAS SO SEVERE THE GNAWED THEIR TONGUES! That is painful! Again, we see the hardness of the heart of them who were following the anti-christ, and taking the mark of the beast on their hand or on their forehead. Immediately following the above statement about pain, it says, "*And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds."*

We see a picture John 3:19-20. *"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.*

The Sixth Vial
Revelation 16:12

"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared."

The purpose and importance that God has for drying up the Euphrates River seems to be for the protection of Israel from the kings of the east. The Euphrates River is the far eastern boundary of Israel. That is stated in Genesis 15:18. *"In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates"*

.

The river is approximately 1,780 miles long and VERY difficult to cross. The river Separates Israel, and God's people, from an China, India, Japan, Turkey, and several other countries. Most of the countries to the east can only reach Israel either by going through Russia, or by a LONG, long boat trip on the river, which would be almost impossible during a time of war. By God drying the entire river bed, as He did the Red sea, it opens the way for millions and millions to rush to their doom at the time and place called "Armageddon."

A Short Parenthetical Pause
Revelation 16:13-14

"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."

First, let's look at what I will call "the Actors." This is the "unholy trinity" made up of, (1) The Dragon, which is Satan, (2) The beast, who is the false christ, and (3) The false prophet, which is the false holy spirit. There were "three unclean spirits" like frog that came out of their mouth, It seems that one frog came out of each of the three members of the unholy spirit; one out of the dragon, one out of the beast and one out of the false prophet. This picture the three counterfeits all working together in the same manner. The frog's are a picture of "slimy, filthy, unclean animals which come out of stagnant ponds. These are no doubt "three spirits of devils." (Verse 14).

They come forth working miracles which will be used to attack the "kings of the earth and the whole world, to come to Jerusalem, to do battle with God. The phase "to the battle of that great day of God Almighty is referring to the battle of Armageddon!

In verses 15 & 16, the Lord Himself, takes over the entire situation and says, *"Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."* This is God's FINAL WARNING to those who are a mind to gather at Armageddon and do war with Him. This is also God giving great encouragement and admonition to the tribulations saints! In verse 16, THE LORD is taking complete control of the tribulation period. he is gathering those together who have hated Him. He is gathering those who have the "mark of the beast on their hand or their forehead. He is gathering them together at Armageddon. which is the place of their final doom!

I want to assure you again, that the church is safe. There is not one believer included in the group referred to above. I Thessalonians 5:4 & 5 state this. *"But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness."*

The Seventh Vial
Revelation 16:17-21

"And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a **great** voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a **great** earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so **great**. 19 And the **great** city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and **great** Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and the mountains

were not found. 21 And there fell upon men a **great** hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding **great**."

First: We Hear A Great Voice Fron Heaven. (Verse 17) It came from the "throne," which is the voice of the Lord. He said three words: IT IS DONE! I am sure you understand this, but what He said means. IT IS FINISHED! Jesus said these same words from the cross. He cried, IT IS FINISHED! The sin debt was paid in full! Now He cries from the throne, IT IS FINISHED! The final judgment of the inhabitants of the earth who have taken the mark of the beast, is FINISHED!

Second: We Heard Thunders, Lightings, and a Great Earthquake! (Verse 18) There will be an earthquake like the earth has never heard of before. There has NEVER been a earthquake that cam be compared to this earthquake!

Third: We Heard About Seven "Greats" in These Five Verses.

1. There is a Great vice in verse 17.
2. There is a Great earthquake in verse 18.
3. There is a Great and Might earthquake in verst 18
4. There is a Great City in verse 19
5. There is a Great Babylon in verse 19
6. There is a Great Hail in verse 21
7. There is a Great Plaques in Verse 21

Fourth: We Hear the Mountains and the Oceans will be Leveled. (Verse 20). This is literally/ The mountains will be leveled flat along side the oceans. (Revelation 6:14).

Fifth: We Hear The Total Depravity of Man! (Verse 21). We know that Gd gave al man a "free will." It is clear beyond ANY doubt that everyone who had taken the "mark of the Beast" KNEW that God was in control of all the things they had been through during the tribulation period. In spite of knowing that, as they went through the terrible judgments, "they blasphemed God." When a man has a free will, he has control of "Harding his heart" and locking God completely out of that heart….In spite of know…they repented not!

All of the above was foretold in Zechariah 14:12. *"And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth."*

LESSON #22

THE GREAT WHORE AND THE SCARLET COLORED BEAST
Revelation 17-18

Revelation 17:1-3 *"And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns*

First: Who is the Great Whore? Many places in the scriptures, "a woman" pictures religion. Some of the religions are good, but some are bad. We find a "unnamed woman" in Revelation 12:1. That woman is a picture of Israel, the nation through which Jesus Christ, the Son of God would be brought into the world. That woman is a picture of good religion. Then there is a woman in Revelation 19:7, who is called the "Bride of Christ." That is a reference to every born again believer who will one day be a part of "The Bride of Jesus Christ." That woman is a picture of good religion.

On the other side, we find a woman in Revelation 2:20 named Jezebel. That woman is a pictures on false religion. She called herself a prophetess, she taught false doctrine, she seduced men and caused them to commit fornication, and offered sacrifices to idols. That is a picture of , bad bad religion! Then we arrive at this text in Revelation 17:1-18 and and find a woman who no doubt pictures the "worse religion the world has ever known.". This woman, who God described as a "great whore," is a picture of the "false, Satan led, apostate, one-world church religion" at the end of he tribulation period. Every one reading this book knows what "a whore."" is and does. This woman, as you will see, will mix with the political kings of the earth, commit fornication with them, and all who are following the anti-christ."

Second: Who Are The Many Water The Great Whore Sits On? This is not literal water. Revelation 17:15 tells us what those waters are. *"And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."* This is a picture of the "Revived Roman Empire," which will be the "one-world government" ruling the world at the time of the anti-christ.

Third: Who is the Beast that the Great Whore is Sitting On? Revelation !7:3 says, *"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."* The angel carried John into the wilderness. John saw the woman sitting upon a "scarlet coloured beast." Who is this "scarlet coloured beast? The "beast" is the anti-christ. He is the head of the "world wide" political system. Revelation 17:8-9 declares who the beast is. *"8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.*

Fourth:: What City Is Kown As "The City on Seven Hills? The "Great Whore" is a picture of a city. Let's begin with Revelation 17:18 to establish that the great whore is a city. *"And the woman which thou sawest is that **great city**, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."*

Now. lets go back to Revelation 17:9 and determine where that great city is located. *"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth."* The woman is a picture of the city of Rome, of which the Vatican City is a part. This is a copy of a statement by by Thomas Nelson which came from the Catholic Encyclopedia in 1976. "It is within the city of Rome, called the city of seven hills, that the entire areas of Vatican State proper is now confined." The city of Rome known world wide a the "city build on seven hill."

Revelation 17:2 tells us of the goal of the "great whore" and 'the beast" who is the antichrist have in working together. *"With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."*

Rome is the home of the Vatican City, which is the "world-wide headquarters" of the Catholic Church and even today is a major part of the City of Rome. Durning the tribulation the two will work together to rule the world. Even today, the Catholic Church is called, not just the Catholic Church, it is better known as "The Roman Catholic Church! The Popes of the Roman Catholic church have spent MUCH time visiting with the "kings" of the earth". Today, kings are known by the titles such as Presidents, Prime Ministers, or other names, but they all fill the office of a "king" and govern their respectful countries. As of 019, different Popes have visited a total of 193 Countries between 1978 since 1978!

Romans Catholic Popes have a world-wide influence and are welcome in almost every country in the world. They have NO PROBLEM AT ALL scheduling a meeting with the President of any country, including the United States! With that said, let me say, The Popes of the Roman Catholic church have been visiting many countries, committing fornication with them, and trying to seduce them to affiliate with the "one-world religion"

Fifth: What is the Array of the Woman? Revelation 17:4 reveals how the whore was arrayed. *"And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:"*

The woman was arrayed in *"purple and scarlet…. and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls."* The "purple and scarlet" always picture royalty. Christ was arrayed in a "gorgeous robe" and they mocked him and later crucified Him. The Catholic clergy continues to wear purple and scarlet robes today when they "offer mass." The golden cup in the woman's hand again identifies her with the Catholic Church. The Catholic Encyclopedia, on pages 103-104 records this statement concerning "the cup." "It is the most important of the sacred vessels in the Catholic church. It may be of gold or silver, but if the latter, then the inside of the cup must be surfaced with gold."

I lived in Mexico for several years as a missionary and am veery familiar with the Catholic Church. They use these "cups" which they call sacred vessels for Mass. they are filled

with abominations and filthiness! They put "grape juice" in the cup, and then give it to those who come forward for Mass. They claim that the "grape juice" is turned into the "literal blood of Christ." They also offer a "wafer" to the recipient. The priest ALWAYS places the wafer in the mouth of the person. As the priest places the wafer in the person's mouth, he says, "Received Christ." The teach that the wafer is turned into the literal body of Christ. All of the altar in the Catholic church are covered with gold!

The outward appearance of the harlot, according to verse 4, shows her to be attractive, extremely wealthy, and living a life of luxury. (Verses 6-7) Today, in 2015, the woman, The Roman Catholic Church, owns property and business all over the world. The are one one the wealthiest organization in the world. Most of their wealth has come from "the selling of salvation!" However, the inward character of the harlot was abominations, filthiness, and fornication. I could give you several illustrations of that from my years in Mexico, but it would not be proper to put it in print in this book!

Here he is seen "supporting the woman." The woman is: "using the beast" to enrichen herself. However, the beast is deceiving the harlot and is "using the woman" to promote himself. The anti-christ cares nothing for the great whore, other than what he can get out of it and have the world worship him as God!. Matter of fact, the Beast, who will then be worldwide ruler, hates the woman. When he "gets what he wants by using her," he will destroy and kill her. Verses 16-17 clearly show us that truth. *"And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled."* When the beast, the anti-christ, gets what he want, which is ruling the world and having the world worship him as "God" he will destroy the Apostate Roman Catholic Church! I describe and explained "why the anti-christ is called a beast" in Revelation 13:2-4, if you need to go back and read that chapter.

All of this is taking place in the world today. In the days when the book of Revelation was written, they did not practice "separation of church and state." Matter of fact, the main advisors to the Roman empire were the priest and the bishops of the "one-world church." Revelation 17:3 declare that thee two are working together. John said, *"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."* The "scarlet coloured beast" is the anti-christ, who has who, with help of the great whore, had convinced the world that he is God, and he will be ruling the world at that time. Since those days, many countries have passed laws concerning the "separation of church and state." That law will be done away with during the tribulation period and the "world-wide, false religion church" will again greatly influence the anti-christ, the kings of the earth, and the world.

The world-wide church is in existence today and is growing daily. The following is a quote; On April 12, 1963, the New York Times published a report of J. Irwin Miller, president of the National Council of Churches, in which he said: “We are gratified at the growing area of agreement among leaders and peoples of the Judeo-Christian heritage, and of other religion’s faiths on basic matters affecting the peace of the world and the well-being of God’s whole family.” As you most likely know, Billy Graham, who started out as a fundamentalist, ended up working and

with and preaching with the National Counsel of Churches and the World Counsel of Churches. Dr. Graham visited with the Pope in Rome several times. While preaching at Notre Dame University, a widely known Catholic school, he made the statement concerning the Bishop of Notre Dame, "This is one of the greatest Christian men I have ever known." The "One World Church of he Great Whore" which is described in Revelation 17, is a picture of a filthy, diluted, depraved, deceitful, fornicator! Chapter 17 pictures "false religion at it's VERY WORSE!"

This is TOTALLY contrary to Christ's True Church. The New Testament church was not isolated form the world, but it was separated from the world. Practicing separation should be one of the founding principes of the New Testament church. I John 2:15-16 says, *"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world."* Romans 12:2 says, *"And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."* II Corinthians 6:17 says it this way. *" Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,*

The Mystery of Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots
(Revelation 17:5)

"And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." This verse in Revelation 17:5 is very important. I will try to explain it was simply as possible.

First: What is a Mystery? A "mystery" in the Bible is not mean what we think of today when we talk about a mystery. When we think of a mystery today, we think of something that is completely unknown and we are unable to figure it out. A "mystery" in the Bible is something that has been known in the distance past, but it is something that is not being revealed until God wants it to be revealed. This mystery of Babylon the Great dates back to about 660 BC in the days of Daniel. That mystery began to be revealed about the time Christ came to earth and the church age started. The Roman Empire was found and begin to grow about 27 BC, but people did not have the New Testament and book of Revelation had not been written. From those days, it has been revealed, little by little, and then it became fully understood. There have been a lot of misunderstand about Revelation 17, but today, some 3000 years later, it has been fully revealed. It is still difficult to fully understand it and especially to put it in writing in a clear simple form where everyone can understand it

Second: What is Babylon The Great, the Mother of Harlots? First, let me show you that "Babylon the Great, The Mother of Harlots is not the woman, the "great whore" mentioned in Verse one. Yes, it is true that "Babylon the Great" is written on the head of the great whore, but that is only a mark of identification showing that the great whore has a relationship with the Mother of Harlot. Let me point out that in verse 4, which is just before the verse five which we are now studying, does not end with a period. It ends with a semi-colon, which ties the two verses together,

and points back to the woman, the great whore, in her behavior, her abominations, her filthiness, and her fornication:

Many writers tell us that Babylon the Great in is a picture of the city of Rome. I am not trying to be critical, but that is not possible. They are identified together in many ways, which we will look at, but Babylon is not speaking of the city of Rome. Rome, as we have already studied, is build on "seven hills." The city of Babylon is not built on "seven hills."

We will now briefly trace the history of Babylon. Babylon is a city located on the banks of the Euphrates, which is in the center of Iraq. It is in the middle of a desert. There are no hills in or around Babylon. The founding and history of Babylon can be traced back to Genesis 10:8-10. *"And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was* ***Babel****, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar." These verses* give us the principles of the founding of the city of Babylon.

The city of Babylon was built under the direction of a man named Nimrod. That is found in Genesi 10:8-10. *"And Cush begat* Nimrod*: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar."*

The actual building of Babylon is found in Genesis 11:1-4 explains why the city of Babylon was so corrupt, so vile, and filled with false doctrine, abominations, filthiness, and fornications. All of those characteristics have been passed down from the "Mother of Harlots" to all of her descendants, of which the Roman Catholic Church is a part. This is where the unholy and ungodly churches, churches filled with false doctrine and the world started

.

"And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let ***us*** *make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter. 4 And they said, Go to, let* ***us*** *build* ***us*** *a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let* ***us*** *make* ***us*** *a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth."* Verse 9 says, *"Therefore is the* ***name of it called Babe****l…"*

Third: The Roman Catholic Church has been GREATLY influenced by Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots. As you know, "Mothers" have children. Keeping that in mind, let me say that that the Roman Catholic is a "descendent" of Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots! The Roman Catholic Church, because it is a descendent of Babylon the Great, has "inherited" all of the characteristics of Babylon. Rome does not replace the city of Babylon, but Rome can certainly be thought of and referred to as "spiritual Babylon" Rome inherited ALL of the "spiritual abominations of Babylon." Those inheritance include false doctrine, the practice of abominations, filthiness, fornications, and total rejection of God. The Roman Catholic Church CONTINUES to practice all of those characteristics today! I hope you can see that the Roman Catholic IS NOT the MOTHER OF HARLOTS, but is a descendent of the MOTHER OF HARLOT, and is following her mothers foot steps!

Babylon is the earliest pattern of the "man-made religious system" which has inhabited the cities of the world beginning about 660 BC and continues until today in 2025. Babylon and it's religious doctrine and filth was wrong on three counts. (1) It was built with a **wrong motive**. It was built for man and was not for God. They said, "let US make US a name!" (2) It was build with **wrong materials**. It was build with man-made materials which were brick for stone and slime for mortar. (3) It was built by a wrong method. It was built BY man and was not BY God. Nimrod and group wanted to build a tower to heaven, but they wanted to "build it (1) for them, (2) with they doctrine, (3) and THEIR WAY! They did not consult God nor seek his counsel at any time. Babylon was built under the direction of Nimrod.

The Mystery of the Woman and The Beast The Carried Her.
Revelation 17:7-15

"And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

In this verse, the angel asked John a question. It is clear that the angel who was "showing John things come," knew that John did not fully understood this mystery, as the angel told him, "*I will tell thee the mystery of the woman and of he beast which carrieth her…"* As we have covered, the woman is "a city*."* Revelation 17:18. We have also shown that "the city" which the woman pictures is the "Vatican City" which is Rome. The following scriptures, verses 8-15 have a "two-fold" symbol of the city as further prove of (1) the location and (2) the personal application.

First: The Angel explains the Geographical Location of the City of Seven Heads. Revelation 17:9 says *"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth."*

The "seven heads" are the seven hills on which Rome is build. Those hill make Rome known as "The Lofty City of Seven Peaks." Those seven peaks are (1) Aventine, (2) Palatine, (3) Capitoline, (4) Caelian, (5) Quirinal, (6) Viminal, and (7) Esquiline. Rome, as the revived Roman Empire, will be "The Headquarters" of the Beast and the false church The Beast IS the anti-christ! The woman is the "Apostate, unholy, ungodly religion of the Roman Catholic Church" which will be in the section of Rome known as Vatican City. The Roman Catholic Church will be a "Copy of the "man-made Babylonian religion" dating back to 660 B.C. In the "Confraternity Edition of the New Testament (new edition, New York, 1963, page 337) the Catholic churches Claims that Rome **IS** Babylon.

Second: The Angel Explains the "Personal Application of the Seven Kings." Revelation 17:10 says there are seven kings. *"And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space."*

When John received the vision, which was abut 95-96 A.D., five of those seven kings had fallen. That was the beginning of the fall of the Roman empire. The five kings who fell were, (1)

Caesar, (2) Tacitus, (3) Caligula, (4) Claudius, and (5) Nero. The one on the throne at the time John wrote this, as (6) Domitian. Then the angel said, "*the other is not yet come*." He STILL has not yet come! However, it has been over 2000 years since this vision was given to John. "The other" who the angel was referring to is the coming "King of the Revived Roman Empire." He will be the "anti-christ." and he shall continue to rule for a "short space," meaning, "for a short period of time. He will take the throne as a world dictator beginning the last half of the Tribulation period." Verse 11 states, *"And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition."* He will be from one of the seven original countries of the original Roman Empire.

Third: The Angel Showed John Ten Horns which are Ten Kings. Revelation 17:12-13 explains what the angel showed John. *"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast."*

The "ten horns" are a symbol of the "Revived Roman Empire." At this time, in 2025, there is no Roman empire, but it is coming. It will be revied during the tribulation period. In the past, Rome had seven kings, from seven countries. The Roman empire will add three kings when it is revived. Most like, the three new kings will all come from the European Common Market. Those ten kings will receive power. The ten kings will then "give their power and strength to the beast, who is the anti-christ."

Revelation 17:14 declares the true character of the entire Roman empires, which will included the ten kings and their ten countries. They will all band together and try to destroy the Lamb. *"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful."* All of that will happen in what the Bible calls "The battle of Armageddon" which is described in Revelation 19:17-21, which we will study in detail. This has always been the goal of the Romans Empire since it being revived and ruling the world. We can ALREADY see the true character of the "apostate Romans Catholic church" working in churches around the world today. The Catholic church is already has the largest membership in the World. As of this year, 2025, the Catholic church has 2.6 billion registered members. That is more than one-fourth of the world population!!! That does not include millions of others who co-operate with the Catholic church, like other non-denominational churches. Also, there are a number of denominational church that co-operate the the Catholic church. On the other hand, there is and estimate of only 100 million members of fundamental Baptist churches, world-wide today.

According to: (https://gbtimes.com/how-much-money-is-the-catholic-church-worth/) The Romans Catholic Church , as of the year which is 2025 is on of, if not the wealthy institution on earth. The church financially is worth over 170 billion dollars, in property the church own, investments, and cash on hand. Also, they have an estimated annual income of 144.4 billion dollars per year.

Fourth: John Saw the Hatred which the Roman Empire Will Have for the Whore. Revelation 17:16 tells us of their hatred of the whore. *"And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat*

her flesh, and burn her with fire." This has been the desire of the Romans empire from the beginning, but because of the wealth of the whore, the "one world church" which will be the Roman Catholic church located in the Vatican City, and because of the "political influence" the apostate church will have, they have "put up with her" and will continue to put up with her until the very end! The hatred of the "ten federated nations" of the Roman empire will COME SUDDENLY! They will judge her according to their standards, and will strip her of her purple and scarlet robe, take her wealth, put an end to her affiliations with them, and destroy her. All of this will be described in more detail in Revelation chapter eighteen. HOWEVER, as John saw and wrote this, he saw it as "having already happened! You and I can look at in the same manner, as it HAS already happened. In God plan it HAS HAPPENED, and it is now just waiting on God's time clock.

LESSON #23

THE FALL OF THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE

Revelation 18:1-24

First: John Saw the Fall of "Babylon the Great." We will start with Revelation 18:1-3. *"And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies."*

We saw the fall of "Ecclesiastical Babylon" in Revelation 17:15-18. Ecclesiastical Babylon is the "great whore" spoken of in Revelation 17:1, which is a picture of the Roman Catholic church in the Vatican City in Rome. She was destroyed by the "Political Babylon." in Revelation 17:16. What John saw in Revelation 18:1 is the destruction of "Political Babylon." In the mind of God these have both already happened. However, for us they are still in the future. They will happen EXACTLY as God described it in Revelation 19:17. In Revelation 18:1-3, the destruction of Political Babylon which is the "one-world government man made government" which will headed by the anti-chirst sitting on the throne in the temple, claiming to be God, and demanding that the world worship him as God. Neither Ecclesiastical Babylon or Political Babylon were established by God, and have never been approved by God.

Who is this angel? Many writers think it is the Lord Jesus Christ. It could be or it could not be. In the past God has used angels to carry out His judgments on the earth, and this could also be the case with Babylon. The God does not tell us who this angel is, so it is would be wrong for us to identify the angel.

Babylon the Great, which is the "great whore of the false world-wide church," was destroyed because, according to verse two in this chapter, became the habitation of devils and of every foul spirits. I am not sure what "every foul spirit" will include, but we do know of a few "foul spirits" in the Bible.

1. There is the foul spirit of the world. (I Corinthians 2:12)
2. There is the foul spirit of disobedience (Ephesians 2:2)
3. There is the foul spirit on human man. (I Corinthians 1:11)

I may be being repetitious, but I want to be very sure this is understood, as thee chapters are very important but very easily misunderstood. Babylon the Great, as the false religion of the world, began in Genesis chapter 10 and 11. Over the years, many churches have been infiltrated by the spirits of the world, the spirit of disobedience, and the spirit of ungodly, carnal, un-regenerated men. This chapter in Revelation is a picture of Babylon the Great, as Political Babylon. Political Babylon used Ecclesiastical Babylon, which is a picture of the Roman Catholic Church to build the "one-world government which is rule by the anti-christ. It is the desire and goal of the anti-christ, to be worshipped AS GOD by the entire world. As Satan always does, Babylon started our looking good, but not pleasing to God. The Political Babylon started out looking good, and fully co-operated with the "Great Whore" to build his one-world empire. When the anti-christ "gets what he wanted from the Great Whore, he will destroyed her! PLEASE notice that the scripture did not say, The Roman Catholic Church, or the Great Whore had fallen in verse one. It says, "Babylon the great has fallen, fallen" which is Political Babylon. That means that God is going to destroy, not only the Roman Catholic church but is going to destroy Political Babylon, which is the one-world government of the anti-christ as well.

I said, the anti-christ HAS USED THE GREAT WHORE, to build his one-world government. I will briefly share HOW he used her. I lived and served in Mexico for a number of years. The Pope came to Mexico to visit once while we lived there. Mexico is at least 95% Catholic. Thousands and thousands of people came from all over Mexico to a place the Catholic church calls the "Holy Mountain of God" which was only about 30 miles south of where we lived. That is were the Pope went to hold a special Mass for Mexico, to at least SEE the Pope. We watched an THOUSANDS of people lined up on the road going up that mountains, which is 14 miles long. If they got the chance, they would drop down on their knees an "kiss the feet of the Pope." Keep in mind that the Pope is religious, but in reality, he is no more than an totally depraved man! I have been told of the same thing happening in every country of Central and South America, which is "sold out" to the Catholic church! THIS is just one way the anti-christ is using the Great Whore, the Roman Catholic church to build his relationship with the kings and countries of the world

Second: John Saw God's Appeal to His People. Revelation 18:4-8. *"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and*

that ye receive not of her plagues. 5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."

This is a clear, unmistakable call from God for the true church to be **totally separated** from the things in the world, from the apostate Catholic church, and for ALL worldly, apostate churches, regardless of their denomination of affiliation! We are to be separated from that world religious system, NOT by 99%, but 100% separated! God Said "COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE! This is a call to the people who have gone through the tribulation, been faithful, a refused to take the mark of the beast. God has given the church two clear commandments concerning separation. IN II Corinthians 6:14 & 17. GOD SAID, *"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness ….. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you…,"* The true church of believers is NOT TO TOUCH the unclean things. Touch not, means do not bring ANYTHING of the world into the church, and do not go in, or co-operate with the Babylonian system in ANT MANNER!

Third: John Saw Babylon Rewarded for Her Works. Revelation 18:6 tells us what John saw. *"Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double."* Babylon is only going to reap what she has sowed," but she will reap "double unto her double according to her works. God is going to make her pay double times double for rejecting Jesus and worshiping the beast!. That is most likely based on the fact that Babylon's sins reached to the top of the tower of Babel into heaven. (Genesis 11:4). It is interesting to note that the verse says "works, plural, not just a work! "

In Revelation 20:12, at the Great White Throne of Judgment, we find that same principle. *"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their **works**."* Every one who rejects Jesus Christ as their savior is going to be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. However, when they stand before the Great White Throne, they will not only be judged for rejecting Jesus Christ as their Savior, but they will be judged "for their works." That means "hell is going to be hotter" for some than it is for others. I cannot explain HOW that will work as God has not explained it, but several scriptures make it clear that Hell will be hotter for some than for other. The apart of hell that "Babylon the Great" will be in will be hottest spot in hell!

Fourth: John Saw the Judgment of Babylon. Revelation 18:8 says, *"Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."* Her judgment is going to come suddenly and will be over, not just in "one day," but according to verse 10, in "one hour. Her judgment will be sudden, and it will be fierce! That judgment will be "…..*death, and mourning and famine."*

Fifth: John Saw the Agony of the People of the Earth. Revelation 17:9-13. *"And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning, 10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: 12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.*

The ENTIRE world will be affected by the death of Babylon. In Revelation 17: 9-17 we find three groups of people who will be greatly affected by Babylon's fall. The Kings of the earth will be affected. The kings of the earth had "committed fornication and lived deliciously with her." They will suffer in a manner that God did not explain, which means it will be past our imagine to understand. The same verse says, "they will lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning…" Why did they do that? Because every king, president, and prime minister in the world will lose control of their countries and the economy of their country will drop greatly and maybe their country will "go broke." The merchants of the earth will be affected. They will "weep and mourn over her, because no man buyeth their merchandise anymore. " Verses 12 & 13 list a total of 28 items of merchandise that no man will buy when Babylon has fallen. These 28 items listed in those verses include ALL of the basic needs of life!

Verse 13 closes by saying, "and the souls of man" which is included in that list. That strongly implies that many men may commit suicide because they lost all they had accumulated in "their life time of work." The lost of the souls of men shows how low the morals of Babylon had dropped. Third, in verses 17 & 19, it declares that the shipping industry will be greatly affected. *"For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off. 18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! 19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate."*

If we fast forward to 2025 we would find this would cause shipping companies, airline companies, trains, FedEx, USPS, UPS and many others who would go into bankruptcy! There will be no buying and no selling. This will include the United States and every country I the world. People in the United States will go to bed with millions of dollars in their bank account, but wake up the next morning broke! When Babylon is destroyed by God, the world system will go bankrupt in one day!

For Christians reading the book, let me share this with you. It is far better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man, (Psalms 118:8), and it is much better trust in the Lord, than to put your confidence in princes. (Psalms 118:9). Proverbs 3:5-6 says, *"Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths"*

Sixth: John Saw the Rejoicing in Heaven Over The Fall of Babylon. Revelation 18:20-24 tells of that rejoicing. *"Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. 21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.*

Six "No Mores" in Heaven.
Revelation 18:21-23

1. Revelation 18:21 tells us there will be **no more** Babylon *" And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found **no more** at all."* This seem to apply to the city of Rome and the system of Babylon. The city of Rome will never e rebuilt throughout all eternity.

2. Revelation 18:22 tells us there will be **no more** worldly ungodly music in the world. *"And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard **no more** at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard **no more** at all in thee;"* Worldly music has it roots in Genesis 4:16-21. Jubal was a descendant of Cain, who was a descendent of Lamech. Lamech was the "first polygamist" A polygamist is a person who has more than one wife. This seems to indicate that during the 1000 year reign of Christ, there will be 'no type of worldly entertainment." AMEN!

3. Revelation 18:22, above, also tells us there will be **no more** craftsman in the world system. That seems to indicate that there will be no Artificial Intelligence in the world during the 1000 reign of Christ on earth. There will be no skyscrapers and such in God's world.

4. Revelation 18:22, above, also tells there will be **no more** grinding of the millstone, which in those days they used to grind wheat and grain. This indicates that there will be **no more** 'man-made food in the world, such ad "can goods" where man has tampered with and added many other ingredients such as preservatives to God's food.

5. Revelation 18:23 tells us there will be **no more** lamp or light in the world. *"And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee…"* This will be a "world-wide power outage! At that time, Jesus Christ will truly be the light of the world. Revelation 21:23 verifies this no more. *"And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.*

6. Revelation 18: 23 also tells us that there will be no more marriages in the world. *"… and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard **no more** at all in thee: …"* The type of worldly love will be **no more.**

THREE REASONS FOR THE DIVINE AND SEVERE JUDGMENT
Revelation 18:20-24

"And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." There are three reason for God's severe judgment on Babylon, Great Whore, which is the Vatican City in Rome

First: She will be judged severely because she used her wealth and luxury and played the part of a harlot with merchants from every nation on the earth. We see that displayed in Revelation 17:2-3. *"With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."*

Second: She will be judged severely because she led million and millions away from the truth with her witchcraft. that includes her using the doctrine of demons and wicked spiritualism. We she that displayed in Revelation 17:3-4. *"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:*

Third: She will be judged severely because of the untold number of people she slaughtered. We see that displayed in Revelation 17:6. *"And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration."*

Babylon MUST pay for "playing the part of a harlot" by attracting the nations with her appeal and beauty, and co-operating with the anti-christ. She MUST pay for the many, many saints whom she ordered to be persecuted and had martyred. In this chapter the tribulation saints are getting their prayer answered. "And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" They prayed this pray unto the Lord, after suffering great persecution and after many of them were taken and killed by the anti-christ, because they would not worship him as God.

God's warning to us today is found in Revelation 18:4: *"Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins."*

LESSON #24

SCENES IN HEAVEN
Revelation 19:1 - 19:10

The Four Scenes of Hallelujahs

Chapter nineteen contains two very different scenes. One is the great rejoicing in Heaven and the other is the great judgment on earth. The first scene is the four Hallelujahs in verses 1, 3, 4 & 6. The word Hallelujah is used today for the Jewish word "Alleluia" means "Praise ye the Lord." The word is not used in this form any where in the Old Testament and is only used in this section of the New Testament, where it is used here only four times in six verses. In my opinion that makes it very important. Let's look at the four times it is used and try to understand why it is important.

Hallelujah, Our Salvation is Complete!
Revelation 19:1

"And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: For true and righteous are his judgments:

The great emphasis on this Hallelujah is not totally understood unless you study the the verse in it full context. The fully meaning in this context, is "Hallelujah, Our Salvation is COMPLETE!" The final "completion" of it is later in the chapter at the Battle of Armageddon, but this chapter all goes together, and the people could see the end coming. At this time, Christ will return to earth, and claim His Title Deed to the entire earth. The earth is His by creation and His by His redemption of it. **Alleluia, Praise ye the Lord!**

Hallelujah, The Great Whore is Judged
Revelation 19:2-3

"For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever."

All of God's judgment are (1) true and (2) Righteous. David spoke of the judgment in Psalms 104:35. *"Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD."* The great whore has "reaped what she

sowed." Why? Because God is true in His judgment. In judging the great whore, He avenged the blood which she had shed of God's servants. Again, this judgment is already happened and will be totally complete in verses 17-21. Her judgment will not only be perfect in the righteous of God, but it will be complete. "…her smoke rose up for ever and for ever." There will NEVER BE ANOTHER ungodly, false, wicked religion on the earth again. The great whore "got what she asked for. **Alleluia, Praise ye the Lord!**

Hallelujah, Our God is a Great God!
Revelation 19:4-5

"And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great."

At long last, the people saw and realized the true greatness of God. That is something that every Christian should stop and remember every day. We go through storms and trials here on earth and, sad to say, we seem to doubt God's greatness to meet our needs and deliver us from toe trials. Let me remind you of this. None of us have EVER gone through what the tribulation saints went through. God is "with us and will never forsake us." Hebrews 13:5 gives us that promise. *"Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee."* Any thing Gd did for them, God can do for you and me. Why? Because He is a great and almighty God. **Alleluia, Praise ye the Lord!**

Hallelujah, Jesus Christ is Reigning Omnipotent
Revelation 19:6

"And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen." This victory was foretold by the pen of David in Psalms 97:1. "*The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof."* The time if VERY near when our Lord WILL REIGN and Philippians 2:10-11 will be fulfilled. *"That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;*
11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." **Alleluia, Praise ye the Lord!**

THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB
Revelation 19:7-10

"Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto

me, These are the true sayings of God. 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

This marriage will be very different from any wedding you have ever attended. In every wedding I have ever attended, or known of, the bride was the center of attention. When the bride came through the door of the church and started down the isle, the entire congregation would stand and beginning "Here comes the bride!!!" Every eye was locked on the bride. In this wedding the "bridegroom" will be the center of attention. In the first verse of the "marriage of the Lamb," the Word of God says, "…give honour to him…"

First: When does the Marriage of the Lamb take Place? The Bible does not "state" when the marriage will take place. However, from Bible principles it seems that it will take place shortly after the "false bride" is destroyed. I believe the marriage celebration will begin immediately after "great whore" is destroyed.

Second: Where does the Wedding of the Lamb take place? I do not think it is possible for it to take place anywhere except in Heaven. Ging back to Revelation 19:1-6, which we just studied, John heard voices from Heaven. Verse 6 says, *"And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth."* Voices of "many waters and the voice of mighty thunderings, has to be coming from heaven.

Third: Who is the Bride of Christ? Let me start by getting right to one important thing. The bride of Christ IS NOT ISRAEL! Israel has a VERY SPECIAL place with God in 1000 year reding of Christ and for all eternity. She is known are 'God's People" throughout the Bible, but she is not part of the bride of Christ. There is much confusion with some people, but the bride of the Lamb CANNOT be Israel. Because of the confusion, let me try and make the true beyond any doubt that the bride of Christ is not Israel!

Jeremiah 3:8 tells what kind of woman Israel was, *"And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and **given her a bill of divorce;** yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.* In Leviticus 21:10-14, the priest in the temple were strictly forbidden a divorced woman. Israel is not the bride of Christ! God is not through with Israel, but she has NOT BEEN RESTORED at the time Revelation was written.

The Bride tells of who the "Body of Christ is." Every believer is baptized into the Body Christ. That is clearly stated in II Corinthians 12:13. *"For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit."* No one was baptized until the day of Pentecost in Acts chapter two.

For example. John the Baptist is clearly an "Old Testament saint" but he is not part of the body of Christ. In John 3:29-39 John said of himself that he was "*a Friend of the Bridegroom."* He was not, and is not part of the Body of Jesus Christ. Also, it is prophesied that the "Son of God" will marry a virgin. Leviticus 21:12-15 says, *"Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane*

the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.
13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity." No divorced woman can ever be a virgin again. Israel lost her virginity in Jeremiah 3:8. Therefore, it is impossible for her to be the bride of Christ.

The bride of Christ is made up of EVERY born again believer from the day of Pentecost until the rapture of the Church. Ephesians 5:25-27 describes the bride of Christ. *"Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish."*

Fourth: The Bride of Christ Hath Made Herself Ready! Revelation 19:7-8. *"Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints."*

For over 2000 years, the Bible tells us that God the Father has been preparing a wife for Christ. II Corinthians 11:2 says, *"For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ."* There is much misunderstanding concerning the verses in Revelation 19:7-8. where it says, *"…his wife hath made herself ready."* and it continues by saying "*she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints."*

There are two different Greek word which are translated "righteousness." First, God saved us and made us righteous when Jesus died on the Cross. II Corinthians 5:21 gives us that truth. *"For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the **righteousness of God** in him."* The word **righteousness** in this verse is translated from the Greek word "Dikaiosune." According to Strongs Greek Concordance the word means, justified and made righteous. This is what is called today, "Imputed Righteousness." This is a work done by God and by God alone. Every believer is MADE RIGHTEOUS when they accept Jesus Christ as Savior after he was made to be sin for us and died on the cross and paid our sin debt.

In the verse we are studying now, Revelation 19:7-8, the word righteousness is translated from the Greek word "Dikaioma." Strong's Greek Concordance gives the meaning of this word as, "an equitable deed; by implication, a statute or decision:" That means that as a believer, you and I should live our lives in a manner that glorifies Jesus Christ, by being obedient, dying to self, and serving Him from our heart.

With the two different Greek words explained, let me share a few verses which I personally believe will help you to understand the phrase, "*his wife hath made herself ready*." God's word gives us a plan "to sanctify ourselves." That is our responsibility. We are to "make ourselves MORE ready" for the marriage. In other words, after we are "made righteous by God," we are to be preparing our wedding garment "for that day." Every bride wants to have the finest, most beautiful wedding dress possible when she "walks through the door of the church and starts down the isle to marry her bridegroom. She wants him to look at her and say, "WOW! She is even more

beautiful than when I asked her to marry me!" We can do that by "adding to our wedding garments" that God has already given us, and making the "fine linen, clean and white" appear even finer, cleaner, and whiter.

How do we do that: Ephesians 4:20-24 tells us how to "make ourselves more acceptable to the bridegroom" when we stand before Him on that wedding day. Ephesians 4:20-24 says, *"But ye have not so learned Christ; 21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24* ***And that ye put on the new man****, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness*." We need to obey Romans 12:1-2 and die to self and be not conformed to the world.

Titus 2:14 tells us how we can "make our wedding garments look finer, cleaner and whiter." *"Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people,* ***zealous of good works****.* Every believer can and should make themselves ready for being the most beautiful bride possible by being faithful and "zealous of good works" for her husband to be!

I Corinthians 3:12-15 gives us a clear picture of how we can be beautiful. *"Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what* ***sort*** *it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned,* ***he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved****; yet so as by fire.*

These verses make it clear that a person can be born again, that the righteousness of God has been imputed to them, and they are saved and going to heaven. Therefore, it is clear that these verses have NOTHING to do with salvation. These verses have to do with "making ourselves ready for the bridegroom" by building our Christian life on "gold, silver, and precious stones for Jesus Christ, our bridegroom! Question. How do you want Jesus Christ, your bridegroom, to see you when you "walk down the isle in the marriage ceremony?" The choice is not up to God. God has done His part. The choice is up to you and me!

"Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

LESSON #25

SCENES ON EARTH
PART ONE

There are three scenes, all of which will place on the earth. Those three scenes are, (1) The Second coming of Christ. (2) The Battle of Armageddon, and (3) The Doon of the Beast and the False Prophet. We will study them separately and in as much detail as possible, and as clear and simply as possible. Please keep in mind, THIS IS NOT THE GREAT WHITE THRONE OF JUDGMENT. This is totally different.

THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST
Revelation 19:11-16

*"**And I saw heaven opened**, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14 And **the armies which were in heaven followed him** upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and **he shall rule them with a rod of iron:** and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS"*

First: John Saw the Heaven Open! ***"And I saw heaven opened**,…"* This is what we call today, The Second Advent of Christ. Jesus is leaving heaven and coming to earth for the first time in over 2000 years. John saw a white horse coming down out of heaven, with one sitting on it.. The one riding the white horse is given different names in thee verses. He is called (1) The Truth and Faithful. (2) He had a name written, that no man knew but he himself. (3) His name is called The Word of God. (4) KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS! There is NO DOUBT who this in that is riding the white horse coming down from heaven. This is Jesus Christ. John 1:1 tells us clearly who the Word of God is!

Second: John Saw the Armies Which Were In Heaven Following Him on the White Horse. ***"And the armies which were in heaven followed him…*** There are three groups of saved saints who will be following the Lord Jesus Christ on His white horse as he comes to the earth for the second time. The first group will be The Bride of Christ. This includes every person who has trusted Jesus Christ as their savior since the New Testament church started in Acts chapter two until the rapture of the church in Revelation chapter one. The second croup will be the Old Testament Saints, who had been saved by their faith in the Jesus as their Messiah. The third group will be the Tribulation Saints who were saved and martyred for the testimony at the hand of the anti-christ.

Also, there will be a fourth group, which will be the holy angels in Heaven. Matthew 25:31 states they will be coming to earth with Christ and the saints. *"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:"*

Third: John Saw the Power of Christ When He Returns to the Earth. "***he shall rule them with a rod of iron: … And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword,"*** This was prophesied in Isaiah

11:4 "But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked." Ephesians 6:17 gives us a strong indication that the sword he will have in His mouth is the Word of God. "*And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword,"* Hebrews 4:12 tells us that the sword, the Word of God, is SHAPER than any two edged sword. *"For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."* THAT is powerful to destroy the entire world! But wait, it also says that He will rule with rod of iron!

These are the only weapons Jesus will use to destroy the entire earth Jesus never used any carnal weapons when He came the first time and in II Corinthians 10:4, He clearly instructed us not to use any carnal weapons. *"For the weapons of <u>our</u> warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;"*

Also, Jesus is the ONLY one who will be fighting this battle with the world when He returns. You and I may be watching and rejoicing, but I Samuel 17:47 says, *"… for the battle is the LORD'S …..*" Then Exodus 14:14 says, *"The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace." Just one last point about Jesus fighting the battle."* Before moving on, let me give you one last reason Jesus will be fighting this world-wide battle alone. Matthew 28:18 says, *"And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth."* I hope you understand, Jesus DOES NOT NEED OUR HELP.

Isaiah 9:6 foretold this victory. *"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."*

THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON
Revelation 19:17-19

"And I saw an <u>angel standing in the sun</u>; and he cried with a loud voice, <u>saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come</u> and gather yourselves together <u>unto the supper of the great God;</u> 18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. 19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army."

<u>First</u>: <u>John Saw Jesus Christ Avenged From His Enemies</u>. I hope you will note this. The Dispensation of Grace and Mercy is over. We find that God has no mercy mixed in with this judgment. God has been warning the earth and calling them to repentance for over 2000 years. Now, God patience and longsuffering has ENDED, AND ENDED COMPLETELY!

John saw and angel standing in the sun, crying with a loud voice. You ask, how it that possible. I have no idea and God did not tell us. All I can tell you is, "God said it, that settles it, regardless of if you believe it or not, it is going to happen exactly like God said it would happen. That angel invited all the fowls of the fly to "come and join the supper of the great God.. There are

two suppers on Revelation chapter nineteen. The first one is a "supper of great joy." That supper is found in Revelation 19:9. *"And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God."* The second supper is found in Revelation 19:18. *" That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great"*

Where will the Battle of Armageddon take place? Most likely it will take place in the Valley of Jehoshaphat or in Mount Megiddo. That is strongly indicated in Joel 3:2. *"I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land."*

No one is exactly sure of where the battle of Armageddon will take place. The name "Armageddon" is only found once in he Bible and that is in Revelation 16:16. According to Strong's Greek Concordance, the word Armageddon means: "Meggiddon" That is city which is about 60 miles north of Jerusalem and just a little to the east on the bank of the Mediterranean Sea. The other most likely possibility come from the verse in Joel 3:2, where it used the name "The Valley of Jehoshaphat." The Valley of Jehoshaphat is just out side of Jerusalem to the north, possibly 2-3 miles. It is almost certain that the Battle of Armageddon will take place in one of these two places, but there is no way of being 100% sure. Also, it does not really matter. It IS GOING TO TAKE PLACE!

The details of the Battle of Armageddon are found in Joel 3:9-16. *"Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up 10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. 11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD 12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.*
13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. 14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. 15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. 16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

THE DOOM OF THE BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET
Revelation 19:19-21 & 20:3

Revelation 19:19-21 *"And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21 And the remnant were slain with*

the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Revelation 20:1-3. *"And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season."*

First: John Saw The Beast, the Kings, and Their Armies. At this time, all evil forces in the world will be under "The Beast" who is a man and will be the anti-christ. The Beast, who is the anti-christ, and the kings of the earth will gather together to make war against, "the rider on the white horse, which is Christ. This not only includes the ten nations of the revived Romans Empire, but according to Revelation, it includes ALL the nations of the earth. Revelation 16:13-14 declares this truth. *"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.*

At this time, the anti-christ and his confederated army will have conquered the entire world, and he will be sitting on the throne, claiming to be God and demanding the world worship him as God. There is no doubt that the governments of the world, along with the courts, including the Supreme Court has joined them and has BANNED GOD from all parts of the world system. We are already seeing this happening! God, the Word of God, and prayer are already banned from schools, colleges and most government building. Most are not even allowed to display the "Ten Commandments" in office buildings and court rooms.

Second: John Saw the Beast and the False Prophet Cast Alive into a Lake of Fire Bruning with Brimstone. The beast and the false prophet are both men. The beast is the anti-christ and the false prophet is the counterfeit holy spirit who promoted the beast. The beast and the false prophet were the first of all the armies of the earth to be cast into the lake of fire burning with brimstone.

Third: John Saw the Armies of the Earth slain and Their Bodies Eaten by the Fowls of the Air. What a feast for the fowls of the air! We are not given any numbers, but there will be millions and millions of people slain. Please do not be deceived by God not giving us the numbers of men from the armies who were slain, but be sure of this. There will not be one rebel left on the earth. The judgment of God is always perfect and complete. Matthew 13:40-41 foretold of this coming judgment. *"As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;*

Fourth: John Saw the Dragon being Bound for A Thousand Years. Revelation 20:2, says, *"And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,"* As you have just read, the "Dragon" is the Devil and Satan. He is (1) bound. (2) He will be cast into the bottomless pit. (3) He will be Shut up, and God will set a Seal on him. He

will remain in that bottomless pit, shut up, and sealed for 1000 years. (Revelation 20:3). However,, this is not his final judgment!

In Revelation 13:4 the ungodly world who took the mark on the beast, and worshipped him has asked God a question. *"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying,* ***Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?***

Now they have their answer. Jesus Christ is ABLE to make war with the anti-christ, and ABLE to win the war and to destroy him! Amen! It is time to rejoice, and shout the victory.

LESSON #26

SCENES ON EARTH
PART TWO

The rapture of the church took place in Revelation 4:1. The marriage of the Lamb took place in Revelation 19:7. The return of Jesus Christ to earth took place in Revelation 19:11-16. The Battle of Armageddon took place in Revelation 19:19. The beast and the false prophet were casted alive in the lake of fire in Revelation 19:20. Now it is time to move forward . We will study the coming removal of Satan, the Reign of Christ, the return of Satan, The final doom of Satan and the Great White Throne of Judgment in this lesson.

The Removal of Satan
Revelation 20:1-3

"And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season."

First: John Saw **AN** angel (one simple angel), who Came Down from Heaven. It is somewhat amusing and encouraging that the verse says, "an angel…" that God sent to remove Satan! It was not even a "great angel," just an ordinary angel. However, the ordinary angel removed Satan with no trouble at all. I said that to remind you, that you and I, plus every believer has an angel ministering to them and protecting them daily. Hebrews 1:14 says, *"Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?"* AMEN! That shows us that Satan is not a great power. He pretends to be a great power, but he is apparently a deceiver. This is a great blessing to me. We see ONE SIMPLE ANGEL can destroy Satan and is watching over you and me. Please do remember this. This event is yet future. For now Satan is not chained, but is a roaring lion who hates ever believer. I Peter 5:8 tells us what the devil's desire is

for you and me. *"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour."* ALWAYS be on watch.

Second: John Saw Satan Casted into the Bottomless Pit. Please note, Satan is not casted in the Lake of Fire, but rather in the bottomless pit. The bottomless pit it not a place where Satan will receive his final judgment, but a place where he will be held for 1000 years awaiting HIS final judgment. That will take place in Revelation 20:10, which we will study later in this lesson. The angel not only casted Satan in the bottomless, but he also "shut him up and set a seal on him." This assures us that Satan will be "shut up and sealed" for 1000 years while Christ, along with the saints will rule the world. During those years, Satan will not be on earth seeking to devour people as a roaring lion!

The 1000 Year Millennium Reign of Christ on The Earth
Revelation 20:4-6

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection."

This is the first thing the Lord Jesus mentioned to the disciples in Matthew 6:9-10 when they asked him to teach them to pray. He said, *"After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.* We have been waiting for over 2000 year for this event to take place. Before moving forward, let' me ask you a question about this. Question: Have you been praying that prayer daily? If not, we should be. Being that this is the "first" matter that our Lord told them to pray, then we should stop and realize how serious this is! VERY serious!

To eliminate confusion in the future, I think it would be good for me to share three different positions which people have concerning the "1000 year Millennial" reign on earth.

First: There is what is called 'The Amillennialism View." Some people will tell you that this passage is symbolic and the there will never be a time when Jesus Christ and His saint will rule and reign on the earth. They say that there is NO 1000 LITERAL YEAR OF CHRIST REIGNING ON EARTH! In my opinion, that view is completely wrong. The 1000 years Millennium reign on Christ is mentioned six time in this passage. It is mentioned in verses 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7!

Second: There is what is called The Postmillennialist View. Those people believe there will be a 1000 year reign of Christ on the earth, but they believe that Christ will come as the end of the 1000 year period mentioned in this passage. In my opinion, that view is completely wrong also. If you study the text, there is NOTHING that teaches such a timeline.

Third: There is the Premillennialist View. This view is correct according to the Bible. Matthew 24:29-30 tells us exactly when Christ will return to earth. *"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*

To further verify that that is the time the 1000 years reign of Christ will be is found in Revelation 19:15-16. This is the second coming of Christ to the earth, and the scriptures are clear that Christ will set up his kingdom and immediately begin "rule and reign over the earth with a rod of iron!" *"And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.*

During the 1000 year Millennium reign, not only will Jesus Christ reign but we will reign with Him. I will try to break the down in groups of those wo will reign with Christ, that it might be clearer for you to understand. (1) All New Testament saints will rule with him. I Corinthians 6:2 declares this position. *"Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?"* (2) The tribulation saints will rule with Him. Revelation 20:4 declares this truth. *"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.* (3) The Old Testament saints will rule with Christ. I will not include all of these verses here for space reasons, but you can go back and read these verses. Psalms 2:6-9, Jeremiah 23:5, and Luke 1:30-33.

All three of these groups will "sit on thrones" and power will be given them by God to rule. (Revelation 20:4). All of these saints are a part of "the first resurrection." The conditions on the earth during the 1000 year millennial will be ideal. There will be no problem with the environment which will interfere with living on the earth for those 1000 years. The earth will go back to the beginning, where God created it. That takes us back to Genesis where God created the heaven and the earth and where he established the home, the first institution He established. This is a brief picture of what living on earth in the 1000 years will be like.

First. The animals of the earth will play together. Isaiah 11:7-9 tells us this. *"And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. 8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den"*

Second: The people of Israel will be at peace. Isaiah 54:13-14 tells us this. *"And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and great shall be the peace of thy children. 14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee."*

Third: The physical creation of the earth will be restored. Romans 8:19-21 tells us this. *"For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. 20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, 21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God."*

Fourth: The government will not be Democratic or Republican. The government will be a "Theocracy," which means RULED BY GOD! Revelation 19:15 tells us this. *"And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.*

Fifth: The rule of the entire world will be in Jerusalem. Isaiah 2:2-4 tell us this. *"And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. 4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."*

Sixth: Israel will be restored. Jeremiah 16:14-15 tells us this. " *Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers."* **This has NEVER happened since Adam and Eve.**

No unsaved person will enter the 1000 year Millennial reign. There will be saved people who came through the tribulation period alive that will enter into the 1000 year Millennial, BUT, they have never physically died, therefore, they come into the Millennial and THEIR OLD SIN NATURE WITH THEM! Those people will continued to be married and they will have children. Those children will be born with the same type of old sinful nature which you and I have. They will have a perfect environment as Adam and Eve had, but as Adam and Eve did, they will sin! In spite of being in a perfect environment, THAT WILL NOT CHANGE THE WICKEDNESS OF THEIR HEART!

During the 1000 year Millennial, the sin nature of those people will be prevalent during those years as it is today. Over time, they will reject Christ, and will begin to "hate the fact that they cannot practice their sin as it is practiced today, because they will be kept under control of the "rod of iron." Therefore, little by little they will hate and reject Jesus and his rule over the earth. as there will be an "unending enforcement of the law of God." The second a person sins, it will be known by Christ, and an arrest will be made immediately, and there will be a Biblical consequence imposed on EVERY sin! As the 1000 years come to an end, these sinful people will rebel and turn totally against God and join the kings and armies of the world and try to destroy Christ, so they can practice sin! Revelation 20:7-9 verifies this will happen. *"And when the thousand years are*

expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea." This will be further explained and expounded on the next section. **THIS PROVES THE TOTALLY DEPRAVITY ON MAN BEYOND ANY DOUBT!**

THE RETURN OF SATAN
Revelation 20:7-9

"And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them."

The return of Satam is foretold in Isaiah 24:21-22. *"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. 22 And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.*

There are reasons for God allowing Satan to be returned to the earth. It shows that "time or imprisonment" will not change the heart of man. Satan will still be the great liar and deceiver he has ever been. (Verse 8). It proves that man is the problem. It proves that environment, education, parents, wealth nor power is not the problem on the earth. It proves that the heart is desperately wicked. Jeremiah 17:9 says, "*The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?"* It proves that God is not the problem. It proves that the laws of God are not the problem. It proves that man is totally depraved. It proves that God's judgments are just, fair and honest.

THE FINAL DOOM OF THE LYING, DECEITFUL DEVIL
Revelation 20:10

"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." This should everyone why the Devil hates the book of Revelation. It reveals him for what he really is.

THE GREAT WHITE THRONE OF JUDGMENT
Revelation 20:11-15

*"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, **according to their works.** 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their*

works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15 And whosoever was not found written in ***the book of life*** *was cast into the lake of fire."*

First: John Saw a **Great** White Throne. It is called GREAT white throne for a reason. It will be the GREAT judgment that sinner will face who had continually reject "so GREAT a salvation. Hebrews 2:3 tells us that salvation is truly great. *"How shall we escape, if we neglect so* ***great*** *salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;"* The two greats together, when put in context, mean the people who will stand before that throne, will face a GREAT judgment!

Second: John Saw a Great **White** Throne. The "white" tells us that every judgment which is done there will be just, and it will be righteous! Romans 2:5 tells us the judgment will be righteous. *"But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the* ***righteous*** *judgment of God;"* There will not prosecuting attorneys there and there will be no defense attorneys at the great white throne, and there be no request for an appeal of the verdict. God alone will past judgement and His judgment and the consequences will be just.

Third: John Saw Him that Sat on the Great White Throne. There is no doubt who will be sitting on the throne. John 5:22 makes that statement. *"For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:"* That is confirmed by Romans 2:16. *"In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.*

Fourth: John Saw the Dead, Stand Before God.(Verse 12). THERE WILL BE NO SAVE PEOPLE OF ANY GENERATION AT THE GREAT WHITE THRONE. John said, I saw the small and the great stand before God. That clearly means that the small and the great, the little and big, the rich and the poor, the educated and the ignorant, and the vile criminals and the people who were morally good people will be there. The Presidents and the janitors will be there! Also, verse 13 says, "*And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them:"* EVERY person since Adam and Eve, who have never trusted Jesus Christ by faith as their savior will be there.

Fifth: John Saw the Divine Regulations of Judgment Enacted. The regulations of judgment are found in two books which God has in heaven.. Verse 12 tells us about those two books. *12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; (1) and* ***the books were opened:*** *and (2) another book was opened,* ***which is the book of life:*** *and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.*

The **first book** will be a book which contains "the works of people who rejected the great salvation, and never Jesus Christ as their savior. The will be judged "according to their works.' This book is not to determine if they are lost or saved. That ha already been decided by the choice they made to reject so great a salvation. This judgment is to determine "the degree of the punishment. I have said before in this book, that hell will be hotter for some than it will be for other. Matthew 11:22-24 verifies that statement.

"But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. 23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee."

Revelation 20:13-14 clearly tells us the judgment of those who are judged by their works. "*13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death."*

The **second book** will be The Book of Life. Revelation 20:15 tells us the purpose God ahs for that book, *"And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." God records your name in "THE BOOK OF LIFE" second you, by faith, but your trust in Jesus as your savior.*

This chapter bring a close to the judgement of this earth. The next thing that John said, "I Saw" was a new heaven and a new earth." Revelation 21:1 says *"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."*

LESSON #27

THINGS JOHN SAW CONCERNING THE NEW JERUSALEM

Revelation 21:1-27

The net two chapters are two of the most important chapter in the Bible. Please keep this in mind as we study these chapters. There was no devil in the first two chapters of the Bible. Also, there is no devil in the last two chapters of the Bible. Every thing we will study in Revelation 21 & 22 take place after the 1000 years millennial reign of Christ on the earth. Please keep in mind as we study these two chapters that these events are future and not one human being other than John ever seen any of the things written in these two chapters. For me, it is very hard to even imagine or picture them happening in my mind. It they were not recorded in the Bible, they would be unbelievable!

John Saw a New Heaven and a New Earth!

Revelation 21:1

*"And **I saw** a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."*

There are Three Different Heavens Referred to in the Bible.

There Is A Third Heaven. The third heaven is described as "**the abode of God**." It is spoken of in II Corinthians 12:1-2. *"It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.* "Paul, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, wrote this after he apparently had died briefly, but was raised back to life by God and placed on earth to be used by God to write thee these things. The third heaven is the abode of God. That is also stated in Revelation 21:3 "And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God." Isaiah 66:22 declares that this, the third heaven, will be eternal. *"For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.*

There Is A Second Heaven. The second heaven is described as a **celestial** heaven and is spoken of in Deuteronomy 4:19. *"And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.* The second heaven is the abode of the sun, the moon and the stars. Every one is familiar with this heaven.

There Is A First Heaven. The first heaven is what we call the **atmospheric** heaven. The first heaven is spoken of in Matthew 6:26. *"Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?"* The first heaven is where the fowls of air fly around. The first heaven surrounds the entire earth. Again, everyone reading this book is familiar with the first heaven. God is speaking of the first heaven, when it says, the first heaven will "pass away…" II Peter 3:10 gives us a little more details. *"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up."* This is a strong indication that God is referring to the first heaven and all the elements of earth and heaven, and will burn. We know that God destroyed the earth in the days of Noah, by sending a flood. However, God made a covenant with the earth that He would never again destroy the earth by water. This time it will be by fire. Revelation 20:11 clearly tells us that the first heaven will never be seen again. *"And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them."* This event is not confined to the New Testament. It is foretold in Isaiah 65:17. *"For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind."*

John Saw A Satisfying City.
Revelation 21:6-7.

"And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son."

First: **God promised** that when we arrive and live in the New Jerusalem, that He will freely provide all of our needs. *I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely."* The fountain of the water of life, includes any and every need that we have for all eternity will be provided.

Romans 8:15-16 tells us that we, as the sons of God will be joint hires with Christ. *" For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.* God will be our Father and we will be his children. The verse clearly states that "we have received the Spirit of adoption." That does in no way speak of salvation. Salvation comes by being born again, not by adoption.

Adoption was a legal term, which according to Romans 8:23, applies to the day our bodies when we will be taken into heaven. *"And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body."* Adoption means that we are not only God's children, but when our adoption is complete, as described in Romans 8:23, Go takes full responsibility for us. Strong's Greek Concordance says it this way. It is an act of pure kindness, sovereign love; and that we are now under his protection and care." Philippians 4:19 we find this promise is given to us while we are here on earth *"But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus."* God daily provides our needs here on earth, but in different and various manners. In that day, when are our bodies are redeemed and our adoption is complete, we will never have another need!

Second: **God promised** Those Who Trust in Christ Would be Overcomers. *"He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son*. Romans 8:17 says, "*And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.* This is not giving you and I any earned rewards or by us earning it. I John 5:4 tells us how we become overcomers. *"For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith."*

I John 4:4 testifies to the fact that every believer is an "overcomers," as God promised. "*Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."*

Third*:* **God Promised** That "He Will Be Our God, And We Will Be His Sons! *"He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.*

God's delight is in his sons. Proverbs 8:31 says *"Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men."* God not only created us in His image, but He is the best and only perfect Father in the universe. Through great sacrifice, God brought many sons unto glory and, again, as a true pattern of a Father, He loves to spend time with His sons. I can well remember when my two sons were young kids. They loved to get out in our backyard and play "hide-and-seek." I loved playing with them. they like to play "pitch with a baseball" and I loved paying pitch with time. They love to play "cars and trucks" and making little dirt roads through the grass and pushing those little cars and trucks up and down those roads. I love spending time with the regardless of what they place. Through all eternity God is going to be spending time with His son! AMEN! WHAT A BLESS THAT IS GOING TO BE!

David spoke of the Satisfying City in Psalms 17:15, David said, *"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: **I shall be satisfied,** when I awake, with thy likeness.*"

John Saw A Sanctified City!
Revelation 21:2 & 10:

*"2 And I **John saw** the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband…. 10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,*

The New Jerusalem Will Be Built as a Literal City. It will be built with literal material materials which we can understand and identify with. It is described *"as a bride adorned for her husband….* There is very little that we can add to this, but all indications in the scriptures are that the New Jerusalem is built out of literal building materials which we are familiar with. Those materials are described in Revelation 21:11-14.

"Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb."

The New Jerusalem Will Be Built With A Literal Design - And Literal Measurements. Again, this is a design and measurements which we can understand.. Revelation 21:16 says, *"And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.*

Twelve thousand furlongs is about 1500 miles. The New Jerusalem will be built 1500 miles as a square city. It will be 1500 miles long, 1500 mile wide, and 1500 miles high. That would be a city which will be from about Wahington DC to Denver, Colorado on the east and the west, and about from Houston, Texas on the south, and the Canadian border on the north. We have never seen a city that size, but you can look at a map you might be able to imagine how big the New

Jerusalem will be. I shared that the New Jerusalem will be twelve thousand furlongs high! That means the New Jerusalem will be about 1500 miles high! If we figure the building to have a 10 foot high ceilings, the the city will be 800,000 stories high! Can you imagine that? I cannot begin to imagine a city that high, but God said it, so that settles it! We will be a city more than 1500 miles high.

With that being understood and considering the population of world, the first floor will house more people than have lived on the earth since the world begin. Also, the New Jerusalem will be inhabited by literal people. Revelation 21:2 says, "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." The bride of Christ is made up of "literal people" who have been saved during the Church age until the rapture of the church.

John Saw A Splendid City.
Revelation 21:18-21,

"And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass."

The New Jerusalem will be built with literal materials of which we are familiar with. The New Jerusalem will be a city built of pure gold. Revelation 21:18 tells us that. *" …the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass."* Then Revelation 21:21 describes the gate and streets. "*And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass."* The twelve gates will be made of "one pearl for each gate," which is again hard to imagine. The streets of the 1500 mile square city will be paved with pure gold.

The New Jerusalem will be built with twelve foundation and with materials which we are familiar with.. I will keep these brief so they can be understood as near as possible.

Revelation 21:14 tells us that each of the twelve foundation has the names of the twelve apostles. *"And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.* Each of those foundation will be garnished with a precious stone which I will list below. They are found in Revelation 21:19-20.

1. The first foundation will be Jasper
2. The second foundation will be Sapphire
3. The third foundation will be Chalcedony
4. The fourth foundation will be Emerald
5. The fifth foundation will be Sardonyx

6. The sixth foundation will be sardius
7. The seventh foundation will be chrysolite
8. The eighth foundation will be beryl
9. The ninth foundation will be topaz
10. The tenth foundation will be chrysoprase
11. The eleventh foundation will be jacinth
12. The twelfth foundation will be Amethyst

The city also will have twelve gates. Revelation 21:12 tells us that each of he twelve gates were named for for the twelve tribes of Israel. *"And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:"* This seems to be the city that Abraham was looking for in Hebrews 11:10. *"For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God."*

The New Jerusalem will be where God "Tabernacles with His People." You can read this in Revelation 21:3, 5 & 6. This was all planed before the foundation of the world and is foretold in the Old Testament Tabernacle where God met with His people in the Holy of Holies.

John Saw A City With Six No Mores

John Saw A City With No More Sea. Revelation 21:1 says, *"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was* ***no more sea****."* In the old earth, the seas were the boundaries. In the new earth, there will be no boundaries. The sea in the old earth provider water for the people of the earth to drink. In the new earth Jesus Christ will provide us with the "water of life" Revelation 21:6 tells is that Christ will provide the water of life. *"And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely."*

John Saw A City With No More Death. Revelation 21:4 says, "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be **no more death,** neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away." Death was originally caused by sin. Roman 5:12, give the origin of death and how death was passed to all men. *"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:"* Death was destroyed by our Lord Jesus Christ in I Corinthians 15:16. *"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death."* There will be no death in the new heaven and new earth.

John Saw A City With No More Sorrow. Again, lets look at verse 4. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, **neither sorrow,** nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away." Ever person in this world has experienced sorrow. Some have experienced more than others, but every one understands sorrow. There will be no sorrow in the new heaven and new earth.

John Saw A City With No More Crying. Again, lets look are Verse 4. *For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow,* ***nor crying****, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away."* The experiences of this earth will be wiped away and remembered no more. Isaiah 65:17 tells us that we will not remember anything which caused us to cry in the life. *"For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind." You can see in verse 4, above, that* God tells us not to be concerned for any reason, because He *"shall wipe away all tears from their eyes,"* which is talking about every believers. When we get to heaven, we will not even have the remembrance of a lost loved once who is not with us in heaven.

John Saw A City With No More Pain. Again, this is told in the same verse, #4. "*For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. "And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow*, nor crying, ***neither shall there be any more pain****: for the former things are passed away."* There will not one tear shed in Heaven for, not only having pain, but for ANY OTHER REASON.

John Saw A City With No More Sin. *Revelation 21:8 says there will no more sin. "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is* ***the second death****."* There will be NO PRACTICING OF SIN IN HEAVEN! amen! It would take a book to list all the sins that are being practiced in the United States, therefore I have no room to list them, but there will be NO sin of any type practiced in the New Jerusalem. NONE!

This verse states that at this judgment, it will be "the second death." Any time this phase, "the second death" is used in the Bible, it means "to be separated from God for all eternity."

John Saw A Separated City

Revelation 21:8. *"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."* Let me close this chapter by listing those things below.

The Fearful will not be in heaven. Those who heard the Gospel and understood, but were fearful of being mocked. Proverbs 29:25 says, *"The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe."*

The Unbelieving will not be in heaven.. Those who heard the Gospel but did not believe it. John 3:18 says *"He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."*

The Abominable will not be in heaven. Those who made their choices to live unclean, filthy lives. I won't print the verses here as it is long portion of scripture, but please read Roman 1:14-32

The Murderers will not be in heaven. Devil was a murderer and all who followed him. John 8:44 says, "*Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."*

The Whoremongers will not be in heaven. Those who chose to enjoy the "pleasures of sin for a season" Hebrews 13:4 says, *"Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge."*

The Sorcerers will not be in heaven. Those who deal directly with the Devil and demons nor those who are involved in drugs. Galatians 5:20-21 says, *" Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God."*

The Idolaters will not be in heaven. Those who chose to worship the creature rather than the creator. Romans 1:21-13 says, *"Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.*

The Liars will not be in heaven. Those who chose to "shut out the truth of God;" who hide in darkness and do wickedness, who chose to believe a lie rather than the truth. II Thessalonians 2:10-12 says, *"And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."*

John Saw A Spiritual City
Revelation 21:22-27.

"And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."

John Saw A City That Will Not Have A Temple in it. Revelation 21:22 *"And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.* There will be no need for a temple in New Jerusalem. The Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple in the New Heaven and New Jerusalem! We will be in fellowship with God the Father and God the Son 24 hours a day for all eternity!

John Saw A City That Will Not Have Any Type of Light in it. Revelation 21:23. *"And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof."* The new heaven and the new Jerusalem will be lightened by the Glory of God and the presences of the Lamb! There will be NO WORLD ARTIFICIAL LIGHT IN THE NEW JERUSALEM! Sad to say but today in 2025 many churches have brought artificial light into their church to draw people to their church. Isaiah 55:11 says, *"So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it."* When churches use artificial light to draw people to their church, do you know what they is saying? They are saying, God is wrong! His Wod is not enough. He needs our help! HOG WASH!

John Saw A City That Will Not Have Any Type of Sin in it. Revelation 21:27. *"And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life."* There will be nothing in the City that defileth, nothing that will worketh abomination, and nothing that will maketh a lie! The only people who will be there apart form the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and those "whose names are written in the book of life.

LESSON #28

THE LAST MESSAGES OF THE BIBLE
Revelation Chapter 22

All of the things in Revelation 22 are referring to eternity. The Tribulation Period is past, The 1000 Millennial Regin on earth has come to an end. Satan the anti-christ, and the false prophet have all been casted in the Lake of Fire. There are several beautiful scene in this chapter, along with several promise which God has made to those who will spend all eternity with Him. Also, there are stern warning concerning "adding to or taking away from the Word of God. This will be the briefest lesson in the book. That is because God told of these beautiful scenes, made these

wonderful promises, and gave these stern warning, but He gave no explanation to any of these. A number of writer have taken this chapter and taught and applied these in various and sundry ways, but with no Bible scriptures to back them up. As for me, it is my belief and conviction, that when God gives NO explanation, it is much better for us to stud it as Bod wrote it and to develop no false symbols or pictures to add to it

God Promised That We Will Have a Bountiful Life in Eternity. Revelation 22:1-2. *"And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.*

Eternity will have "a pure river of water of life." Believers will be in a "new body" and no one is sure if we will need to drink water or not. However, we know this, there will be a bountiful supply of water is we need it. If this is literal, it means will never be thirsty again for all eternity.

Also, there will be "trees of life" They will be in the middle of the street and on each side of the "river of life." Again, no one knows if we will need to eat food in our new body or not. However, each of those trees will have "twelve manner of fruits" and those trees will yield fruit, every month, year round. There will be a bountiful supply of food, should we need to eat, or if God gives us the choice to eat or not to eat. If seem that most likely will not have to eat, but if we want to eat of that fruit for our pleasure or enjoyment, it will be there for us daily.

The leaves of the tree of life are there for the healing of the saints. Again, we are not told if we may for some reason need healing, but I doubt we will. If any thing, those leaves on the "tree of life" will put off something in the air that will keep the saints health, healed and in good health for all eternity. That means, "We will never have to see a doctor again!"

God Promised That We Will Have A Beautiful Life For All Eternity. Revelation 22:3 says, *"And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:"*

For all eternity will will serve Christ, and we will love doing it and will greatly enjoy serving Him. You will never sit around and be bored again! Yes, we have enjoyed serving Him in this life, but it this world is filled with problems and sin, which the saints do no enjoy. The world to come will have none of these things. I will be world of perfect peace and enjoyment. We will "not have a worry in the world" in the world to come! It says as his servant, we shall serve Him. It is unimaginable, but we will reign with Him and will rule over the galaxies for ever and ever! Revelation 22:5 give us a little light on this subject. *"And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and **they** shall reign for ever and ever."*

God Promised That We Will Have A Blessed Life For All Eternity. Revelation 22:3-5 tells of those blessing. *"And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the*

sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever." In these verses we find four "no mores" in Eternity.

First: There will Be No More Curse In The New Heaven and New Earth. Genesis 3:17-19 tells us that God put a curse on the old heaven and old earth. *"And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. "*

This curse on the earth was because of sin in the life of Adam. He listened to his wife and partook in eating of 'the tree of life" in the garden of Eden, which was strictly forbidden. Since that time, according to Romans 8:21-22 the earth has groaned due to the curse, and it is waiting to be changed back to it's original state when God created it. *"Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now."* When that day comes, and the curse is removed from the earth, there will be not more thorns nor thistles nor wild weeds nor wild trees growing on the New earth. the curse has been removed!

Second: There Will Be No More Night in the New Heaven and New Earth. Revelation 22:5 says, *"And there shall be **no night** there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; **for the Lord God giveth them light**: and they shall reign for ever and ever."* When Jesus came the first time, in John 8:12, HE said, "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, **but shall have the light of life.**" Darkness has never been able to drive out light, but Light will always drive out darkness. We have not ben there yet, but eternity will demonstrate that to be true. Again, you and I cannot imagine this, but the Lord our God will give us light for all eternity, and we will never have to go through darkness again! Amen!

Third: There Will Never Again Be A Time When We Will Not See His Face. Revelation 22:4 says, *"And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads."* Keep in mind, no one has ever seen God face to Face. The only thing anyone has ever seen is Jesus Christ when He came to earth and took on the form of a man. I have been wrong before, and may be wrong again, but as far as we know, Jesus will not be in the form of a man when we reach eternity. On that day we will SEE HIS FACE as he has always been since eternity past, the face of Him that has no beginning and no end! I try to imagine, but cannot! Jesus said we cannot even imagine what heaven will look like, less worst know what God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit will look like. Before moving on, let me remind you, we will see the entire Holy Trinity face to face! What a day that will be! This should should greatly effect the way live for him on this old earth!

Fourth: There Will No Devil , False Prophet, Nor Beast In The New Heaven and the New Earth! We covered this in chapter 20, but just to call it to our attention that Revelation 20:10 says, *"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the*

beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." **PRAISE GOD, THEY ARE GONG FOREVER!**

Fifth: God Has Promised Us That His Promises Are Faithful and True. In Revelation 22:6 God assures us of that truth. *"And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done."* The promise that God's promises are true and faithful is attested to in a least four places in the Book of Revelation.

Revelation 15:3 "And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

Revelation 16:7 "And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

Revelation 19:9 "And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

Revelation 21:5 "And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

We will conclude this section by including Titus 1:2. I am sure all of you know this, but I just want to remind you and encourage you by adding this verse: *"In hope of eternal life,* which God, that cannot lie, promised *before the world began;* All of the promises of God are Ye, and Amen! (II Corinthians 2:10).

The Last Four Messages God Sent Us

First: God Gave Great Assurance That He Is Coming! Three different time in Revelation God said, "I come quickly." Any time in the Bible repeats something "three times" it is very serious. This applies to any situation, issue, Bible principle. Ecclesiastes 4:12 makes a clear emphasis of that truth. *"And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken."*

God repeated His promise three times in this one chapter, Revelation 22. The first time it is found is in Revelation 22:7 says, *"**Behold, I come quickly**: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book."* The second time is found in Revelation 22:12. *" And, **behold, I come quickly**; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be."* The third time is found in Revelation 22:20. *"He which testifieth these things saith, Surely **I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus."* This is the only place in the Bible that I know or can find, where a promise is stated "three times in one chapter! Remember, When God says something "three times" that means, without doubt IT IS GOING TO HAPPEN! I would challenge you to join John in his closing statement in the last phase of verse 20, where he said, "***Even so, come, Lord Jesus!"***

Second: God Warns The World, That If They Wait Until He Comes To Repent, It Will Be Too Late. Revelation 22:11 says, *"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."* That is more clearly explained in II Thessalonians 2:9-12, This is very serious, so I am going to include these four verses and further explain this truth.

"Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

I Corinthains 15:52 Tells us that *"Jesus will come in the twinkling of an eye."* Through the years I have talked to several people about trusting Christ as their savior and they have responded something like the following. They have said, "Oh yes, I've heard the Gospel, but right now I am enjoying my life, playing, having a good time, right now, so I am going to wait until the rapture comes. When I see that happen and when I do, I will quickly bow my head, confess my sins, and receive Christ as my savior. I'll go to heaven just like you are talking about." NO YOU WIL NOT! The verses above simply say this. Anyone who is living when Jesus comes who has heard the gospel and *"received not the love of the truth…"* that God will send them a strong delusion, that they should believe a lie." That means, that the second that the rapture takes place, God will, not

Satan will send it, but GOD will send them a strong delusion, THAT THEY WILL BELIEVE A LIE" That means, that at that second those people will 'believe the lie of the anti-christ, and will immediately begin following him and believing his lie that HE IS GOD! They will believe that lie, receive the mark of the best, and they will worship him, the one the Bible calls "the beast." NO ONE who has heard the gospel while living here on earth and has the gospel and reject it will never have the opportunity to be saved. God said that in verse 12 above:. "*That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."*

Third: God Encourages Believers To Be Faithful. Revelation 22:7: *"Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book."*

There two basic comments which, we as believers need to do to honor the Lord and His commandments. The first one is found in this verse. We are to be faithful and obedient to EVERY THING which we know the Bible teaches. Be sure you understand, that in this verse, God did not mean that we are to "keep" or be obedient to just the things in the book of Revelation. God would would not be just if He just wanted us to obey one book of the Bible. James 2:10 tells us it will obey just certain parts of the Bible. *"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."*

The other basic commandment God gave that we should be faithful is found in Revelation 22:12. *"And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be."* When God said, *"… according to his works,.."* shall he be rewarded. This is what He was talking about. He was saying, "I am going away, and while I am gone I am leaving you in charge of ALL my work, but I shall return. When I return I will reward

you according to your works> God left here to "be stewards of His work while He is gone." A "good steward" is a person who has faithfully watched over and taken care of God's work while He is gone. I Corinthains 4:1-2 tells us that we are required to be a good steward. *"Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. 2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful."* **Question:** Have you been a good steward of God's work while He is gone? If not, why not" I encourage you to start being a good steward by being involved in the cause of Christ through your local church. If you will do so, God said he will reward is with Him and he will give it to you when he returns. If not, you will go before the Judgment Seat of Christ, 'Empty handed!" You will be embarrassed and will say, "If I could go back and do it again, I would work harder than I have every work to be a good steward." So, There is "no going back!
I would encourage you to keep these two things in mind and make them the goal of your life EVERY DAY!

Fourth: *God Announces A "Woe" On Anyone Who Adds To or Takes Away From His Word*. Revelation 22:18-19. *"For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book."*

This is VERY SERIOUS! God DOES NOT TOLERATE anyone tampering with or changing His Word! This commandment goes back to the Old Testament. Deuteronomy 4:2 says basically this same thing. *"Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you."* Proverbs 30:5-6 says this again. *"Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. 6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.*

God's warning of the "woe to come" in verses 18-19 is again given at least "three times" in the Word of God. As I shared earlier from Ecclesiastes 4:;12, "a three fold cord is not easily broken!" This is a stern warning with a severe consequence!

John's Final Wishes
Revelation 22:20-21

As all of us are hoping, John was wishing that the Lord would come in his lifetime. There is no doubt that John knew that him, or any other person in the could possible know that when Jesus is going to return and fulfill the things we have studied in the Book of Revelation. Jesus said, "Look up, you know not when I will return. Until then, let's claim the promise God gave us in II Corinthians 12:9. *"And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the*

power of Christ may rest upon me." Let's fight the good fight of faith and look forward to "look up" and see Christ coming. David was looking forward to that day, so we should also. Always Remember what David said in Psalms 17:15. *"As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.*

THE END